This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

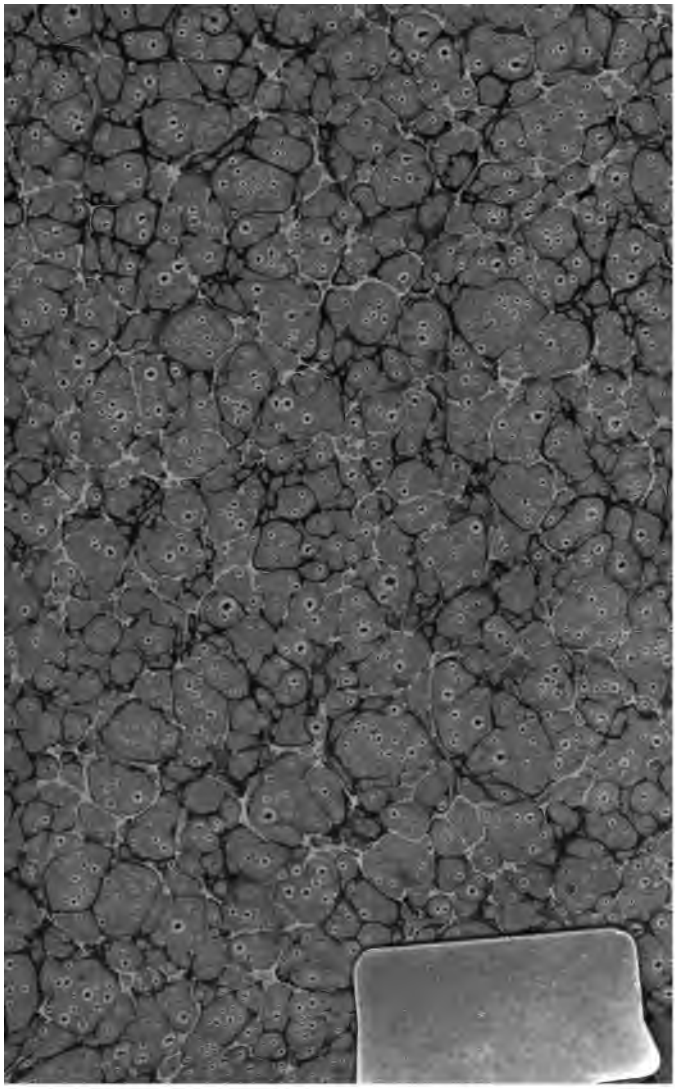
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

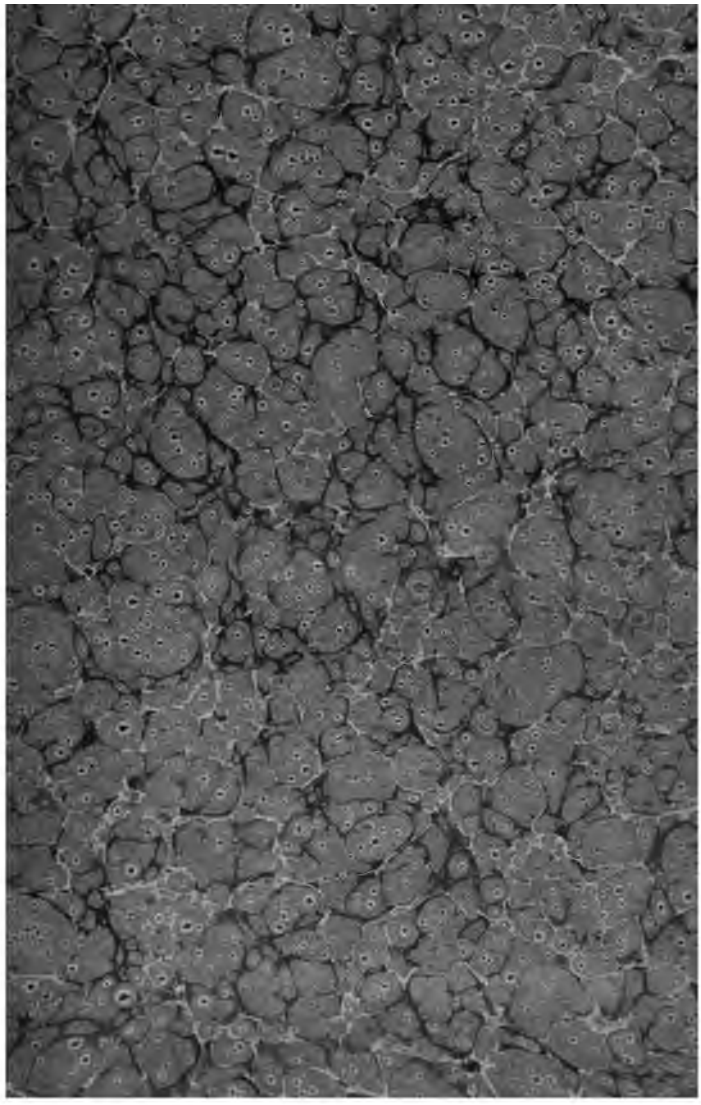
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`





1489 f. 3002

SERIES

FOR THE YOUNG.

VOL. 4.

MINISTERING CHILDREN.

BY

MARIA LOUISA CHARLESWORTH.

IN ONE VOLUME.

BIBLIOTHECA · BODLEIANA

(*p.* 186.)

"*He taught* her *how* to find out what was o'clock."

Ministering Children:

A TALE

DEDICATED TO CHILDHOOD.

BY

MARIA LOUISA CHARLESWORTH.

COPYRIGHT EDITION.

LEIPZIG

BERNHARD TAUCHNITZ

1860.

BODLEIAN
P
-2 NOV 1976
LIBRARY

"And they say unto Him, Hearest Thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings Thou hast perfected praise?" — Matt. xxi. 16.

"Doctrines are the pillars of a discourse.— Illustrations are the windows that let in the light."

PREFACE.

DIFFICULTY being sometimes felt in training children to the exercise of those kindly feelings which have the Poor for their object, it was thought that an illustrative tale might prove a help towards this important end. It must be allowed by all, that the present is a day of increased exertion in behalf of those who are in need; but much care is necessary that the temporal aid extended may prove, not a moral injury, but a moral benefit, to both the receiver and the communicator of that aid. May it not be worthy of consideration, whether the most generally effective way to ensure this moral benefit on both sides, would not be the early calling forth and training the sympathies of children by personal intercourse with want and sorrow, while as yet those sympathies flow spontaneously? Let the truth be borne in mind, that the influence of the giver far exceeds that of the gift on the receiver of it; and it must surely then be admitted, that in all aid rendered to others, the calling into exercise the best feelings of the heart, in both the giver and receiver, is the most

important object to be kept in view. To this end it is necessary that the talent of money be not suffered to assume any undue supremacy in the service of benevolence: let children be trained, and thaught, and led aright — and they will not be slow to learn that they possess a *personal* influence everywhere; that the first principles of Divine Truth acquired by them, are a means of communicating to others present comfort and eternal happiness; and that the heart of Love is the only spring that can effectually govern and direct the hand of Charity.

MINISTERING CHILDREN.

CHAPTER I.

"Oh! say not, dream not, heavenly notes
To childish ears are vain; —
That the young mind at random floats
And cannot catch the strain.

Dim or unheard the words may fall,
And yet the heaven-taught mind
May learn the sacred air, and all
The harmony unwind."

"And this is the confidence that we have in Him, that, if we ask anything according to His will, He heareth us." — 1 John, v. 14.

The chimes of a great church-clock in a large old town were playing nine; it was a bright September morning, and the narrow street where the old church stood was filled with merry children, boys and girls, running, racing, shouting, all crowding in at one great door together, to their separate schools, to take their places there before that great church-clock told the last stroke of nine. When the merry children ran breathless to the school, one little girl was there, already seated in her place upon the form, and her lesson-book ready in her hand; her name was Ruth, and she was always in her place at school when that great clock struck nine. Some of the other children lived nearer to the school than little Ruth, and she could not run so fast as they could, but she was always there in time, and often the first of all. She could not run so fast as they did, because she was weak for want of food; her little face was almost as white as the crimped border of the cap that pressed closely round it; she could not learn so

fast as some of the stronger children; but she always tried to remember; and, best of all, she remembered the words of the Holy Bible. She had lost her own father; the father she had now was not her own father, and he took no care of her, nor of her little sister, nor yet of his wife, who was their mother. But no hunger or want kept little Ruth from her school. It comforted her to go, because there she learned to know and love that blessed Saviour who has said, "Suffer the little children to come unto Me, and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of Heaven."

And now that great church-clock had told the last stroke of nine; the good marks were set down in the book for all who were safe in their places at school; then the book was put away and lessons began. Lessons began, but all the children were not there; in a street called "Ivy Lane," a poor little school-girl was only then tying on her white apron; she knew that she was very late, but she did not seem to make any haste; she had no kind mother to dress her; she fastened her own little frock, pinned her tippet, tied her little white apron-strings, took her bag of books, and set off for school. Her name was Patience, and her home was a still more unhappy one than that of little Ruth; for poor Patience had never known a mother's love; her mother died when she was an infant; her elder sister was gone quite away to be a servant; she had no brother to be kind to her; and her father had no pity for his child. Poor Patience was not like Ruth; she did not love her school, she found no comfort there, for she seemed as if she could not learn from the Holy Bible, nor remember any thing the lady said who came to the school, to teach the children from the Word of God.

Patience walked slowly on her way, and presently she saw another little school-girl coming up a street near by; this other little girl was a stout and rosy child, and she walked along eating bread and butter, finishing her breakfast on her way to school. The rosy child soon overtook poor Patience, and walked by her side. Patience had had no food that morning, and she longed for some of her little school-fellow's bread

and butter, but she did not say a word; and when they reached the school, the rosy child threw all she had not time to eat to a great black goat, at a stabledoor near by. The black goat tossed his head, ran to the bread and butter, and soon nibbled it up; little Patience looked wishfully after it, and said, "O Nancy, how glad I should be of the food you waste!" but Nancy ran into school, and Patience followed slowly after; both children had a bad mark set down against their names for being late, and then they took their places on the forms, and Nancy thought no more of her hungry little school-fellow — for Nancy was not a ministering child.

Another of those bright September mornings came, and little Ruth made haste again to be ready by nine o'clock; she had had no breakfast, but she made no complaint; she had said her morning prayer beside her little bed, and now her poor mother had dressed her for school. "Good bye, Mother," said little Ruth; and shutting her mother's door, she came stepping down the long dark staircase at the top of which she lived, her little figure lighting up the gloom. As Ruth came down the stairs she heard a low moan as of some child in pain; she listened and heard it again. A door at the bottom of the stairs stood a little way open; Ruth had often seen a poor widow woman with a sick child who had come to live in that room; so when she heard that moan again, she looked into the room, and there she saw the widow's child lying on her wretched bed.

"Are you ill?" asked Ruth.

"Yes, and my pain is so bad! and I have no one to be with me!"

"Won't your mother come?" asked Ruth.

"No, mother's got a day's work, she won't be home all day! I wish you would stay with me!"

"I must go to school," said Ruth; "but I will ask mother, whem I come home, to let me stay with you a little."

"O do! and make haste, do make haste! I don't like to be alone."

Little Ruth hastened on her way to school, merry boys

and girls ran past her, she could not run so fast as they did; but the bright September sun shone warmly on her, and she thought of the lady who would come that day to the school: then the chimes began their cheerful peal, and little Ruth began to run, and so making haste she reached the wide stone steps, and went in at the school-door, and took her seat before the last stroke of nine. Lessons went on till the great church-clock struck ten; lessons went on again till it struck eleven; then Miss Wilson, the lady who visited the school, came in, and called the second class to her. Little Ruth brought the Bibles from the closet, and then took the place that was always hers by that lady's side. Patience was in the same class, but she did not look happy, like little Ruth, when the blessed words were read; neither could she answer any of the questions; she looked upon the ground and seemed to feel no interest in any thing. When the lady went away, she smiled on little Ruth, and said, "You have answered well to-day!" and Ruth looked up at the face of her friend, and the colour came into her pale cheeks; but Miss Wilson had seen before how pale they were, and she guessed that her little favourite wanted food. Then Miss Wilson turned to Patience and said, "Oh Patience! will you never love God's Holy Word?" Patience did not look up nor answer, and the lady went away; she did not know that poor Patience also was hungry and weak for want of food — no one on earth seemed to know or feel the sorrows of that poor sorrowful child.

Ruth went home from school at twelve o'clock, but she could not stay with the little sick girl till she had asked her mother's leave; so she only just looked in to tell her she was come back; when the poor sick child saw her again she said,

"Oh, I am so glad you are come! what a long time it was you kept at school! Oh, I want something so bad! I can't eat this bread mother left me; it's so hard — it hurts me when I try!"

"I have not had any food to-day!" said little Ruth.

"Oh dear!" said the sick child, "what do you do when you have no food?"

"I tell Jesus!" said little Ruth.

"Who do you tell?"

"Jesus!" said little Ruth.

"Who is Jesus?" asked the poor child.

"What! don't you know who Jesus is?" said little Ruth. "I thought that every body knew that, except the heathen. He is our Saviour!"

"Does he give you some food?" asked the poor child.

"O yes! he often sends us some food when mother has nothing: but I must go to mother now, or she will scold."

"Do ask her to let you come and stay with me!" said the poor child.

"Yes, I will," replied little Ruth; and she went up the high staircase to her mother's room. When Ruth went in she saw on the table a can of steaming soup. "O mother! is that for us?" she asked.

"Yes, to be sure it is — Miss Wilson sent it in this minute!"

Ruth had not told Miss Wilson about their having no food that day; so when she saw this can of hot soup, she knew it was her Saviour who had put it into Miss Wilson's heart to send it to them. The poor babe was asleep on the bed; but Mary, Ruth's little sister, was standing at the table crying to be fed. Then the mother got a bason, and poured it full for Mary. There was meat, and rice, and potatoe in the nice hot soup; and poor little Mary left off crying directly she had her spoon and began to eat. Then the mother poured out a larger bason for Ruth, who stood quite patient by the table. Ruth waited a minute with her food before her.

"What are you waiting for now?" asked her mother; "I have nothing more for you."

"No, mother; but that widow's child is laid in bed; she says her pain is so bad; and her mother's out working, and she wants me to sit with her."

"Poor thing!" said Ruth's mother; "well, take your dinner, and then you may go a little while if you like."

"She has no food, mother, but a hard bit of bread, and she says she can't eat it, because it hurts her."

"O! and so you want to be after giving her some of yours, do you? here, give me your bason then, and you take this jug." And Ruth's mother, pouring some more soup into the broken jug she had taken for herself, gave it to Ruth. "There, take care how you go, that you don't lose it now you have got it!" said the mother. And Ruth, holding the jug in both hands, went slowly and carefully down-stairs. How happy was she now! — in her hands she held the food she so much wanted; and the poor sick child, left all alone, was to share it with her and be happy also! As she got near the bottom of the staircase, she stepped quicker in her haste; then, pushing open the door, she went in, saying, "See here, Miss Wilson sent us some beautiful soup, and mother's given me some for you!"

"O dear, how nice! — how glad I am!" said the poor child.

"Have you got a bason?" asked Ruth.

"Yes, there's one in that closet, and a spoon too," said the child.

Ruth found a small yellow bason and spoon; she broke up the child's dry bit of bread in the bason; poured some of the hot soup over it; folded her hands, and asked a blessing in the name of Jesus; and then the two children dined together. The warm nourishment brought the colour to the white cheeks of little Ruth, and soothed the poor sick weary child — "How good you are to me!" she said to Ruth. I feel better now; I think I shall go to sleep." Ruth put away the bason in the closet again; the sick child had closed her eyes — already almost slumbering; and the little ministering girl went back to her mother.

A day or two after, as Ruth came in from school, the sick child's mother was going out, and she stopped and said to Ruth, "My Lucy told me how good you were to her; the God above bless you for it! She is always calling out for you; I

wish you would stay a bit with her when you can, just to pacify her."

Ruth's mother gave her leave to take the babe down and nurse it in the poor child's room — where she still lay on her wretched bed, covered with a torn counterpane. Ruth walked up and down to quiet the babe and to get it to sleep; she hushed and hushed it, but that would not do; so at last she began to sing one of her school hymns in a low voice:

"Jesus, refuge of my soul,
Let me to Thy bosom fly."

The low sweet singing soothed the infant to sleep, and the sick child into quiet feeling. "Is that Jesus — you sing about — who you ask for food?" said the poor child.

"Yes," replied Ruth. "That's Jesus our Saviour! I can sing you something else about our Saviour, if you like?"

"Yes, do," said the poor dear child. And Ruth sang —

"We read within the Holy Word,
Of how our Saviour died,
And those great drops of blood,
He shed at eventide."

Over and over again, while she rocked the sleeping baby she sang the same soft words. When she stopped, the sick child said, "I can't read; I never went to school long enough to learn."

"What, can't you read the Bible?" asked Ruth.

"No, I can't read any thing; I don't know any thing about it."

"I can tell you all about it," said Ruth. "I know such a number of stories out of the Bible! Miss Wilson tells them to us, and sometimes we tell them to her. And I know a great many verses, and some chapters and Psalms."

"I like stories best!" said the poor child.

"Well, then, I will tell you one. Let me see, which shall I tell you? O! I know. I will tell you about the little lamb! Once there was a good man, his name was David; he was not at all old, he was quite young; and he didn't live in a town like this, but he lived in beautiful green fields, and on great high

hills, where the flowers grow, and the trees, and where the birds sing. He was quite young, but the loved God. And he prayed to God. And when he saw the stars come out in the sky, the thought about Jesus our Saviour, who lives up above the stars in Heaven, and he wrote about Him in the Bible. He lived alone on the great high hills; and God took care of him; and he had a great many sheep and lambs, and they all ate the grass, and were so happy! and he took care of them all. But one day there came a great roaring lion; he came so quiet — he did not make any noise! and he took a little lamb in his great mouth, and ran so fast away! but the little lamb cried out, and David heard the little lamb, and David ran so fast that the great lion could not get away! and he caught the great lion and killed him, and he took the little lamb in his arms, and carried it quite safe back to its mother! Is not that a pretty story? And I know what Miss Wilson tells us about it!"

"What does she tell you?" asked the poor child.

"She tells us that it is just like Jesus our Saviour; when Satan the great roaring lion tries to take us away, if we pray to Jesus, Jesus won't let him have us; but Jesus will take us up safe in His arms, and carry us to Heaven when we die, and then we shall be so happy there!"

"Will He carry me?" asked the poor child.

"Yes, He will if you pray to Him!" said the little Ruth.

"I don't know how to pray," the poor child replied.

"I will teach you my prayer," said little Ruth.

'O God, my Heavenly Father, give me Thy Holy Spirit to teach me to know and love Thee. Wash me from all my sins in my Saviour's precious blood. Keep me from all evil, and make me ready to live with Thee for ever in Heaven: For the sake of Jesus my Saviour. Amen.'

"That is one of my prayers, and I can teach it to you. I have taught it to our Mary, and she can't read yet!"

The poor child tried to learn it, but she could not remember the words; still it seemed to soothe her, to hear Ruth repeating them; at last the poor child said, "Wash me from all my sins!" — "What are SINS?"

"That is when we do wrong," said little Ruth; "we can't go with our bad ways to Heaven, but our Saviour can wash them all away in His blood!"

As little Ruth was coming home from school on the last of those bright September days, she saw a poor woman sitting on a door-step with a basket full of small penny nosegays of autumn flowers. Ruth stood still before the basket to look and admire. She had never known what it was to hunt over the meadow banks in spring for violets and primroses, or gather the yellow daffodil and beautiful anemone from the woods, or the sweet and frail wild rose from its thorny stem in the hedge; she had sometimes plucked a daisy from the grass, but this was the only flower that Ruth had ever gathered. And now she stood to look upon the woman's basket full of nosegays of garden flowers. While she stood looking, a mother with her little girl passed by.

"O! mamma," said the little girl, "look at these flowers!"

"A penny a nosegay, ma'am; only a penny a nosegay!" said the poor woman, holding out some of her flowers.

"Do you wish for a nosegay, Jane?" asked the mother of her little girl.

"Yes, if you please, mamma!"

Ruth thought how happy that little girl was to have a nosegay of her own! she watched her take it; and then the mother with her little girl went on, and Ruth slowly turned away to her home. But as soon as the little girl had left the basket of flowers, she said, "Mamma, did you see that poor child who looked so at the flowers?"

"Yes, Jane, do you think she wanted a nosegay?"

"O, mamma! will you buy her one?"

"I have not another penny with me, or I would."

"Do you think she would like me to give her mine, then, mamma?"

"Yes, suppose you do; I dare say she very seldom has a flower."

"Then, I will, mamma; shall we go after her?" The little girl looked back, and saw Ruth walking slowly away.

"O, mamma, she will be gone!"

Little Jane did not like to leave her mother's side, so they walked quickly back together, till they overtook Ruth, and then Jane gave her the flowers; the bright colour came into the cheeks of little Ruth as she curtsied and took the flowers; and then she set off to run with them home. And so that ministering child parted with her nosegay for the little girl, who had never gathered any flower but a daisy.

Ruth soon reached home with her flowers; first she went to the poor sick child, and said, "See what beautiful flowers I have got! A lady bought them in the street, and her little girl gave them all to me! I will give you that beauty!" — And Ruth pulled out the only rose from the nosegay, and put it into the little thin hand of the dying child. "O how sweet in smells!" said the poor sick child; and she lay on her hard pillow and the rose in her hand — the only gift she had had to gladden her, except food, since she had laid ill in her bed.

"Jesus, our Saviour, made the flowers!" said Ruth. "Miss Wilson says it was Jesus made every flower to grow out of the ground."

"How kind He must be!" said the dying child.

Then Ruth took the rest of the flowers up to her mother, and they were put in water to live many days.

Ruth used to go in often to see the poor sick child, and tell her stories from the Bible, and sing her hymns when she had the baby with her. But one cold November day, when she came into the house from school, the poor child's mother came crying from the room, and said to her, "O, I am so glad you are come! I thought I must have come after you; my poor child's dying, and she keeps asking for you!" Ruth went in and stood by the bed, and the dying child said, "Dear Ruth, I am quite happy! I love you very much; and I want you to sing that about — 'Those great drops of blood Jesus shed at eventide.'" Ruth sang it as well as she could, but she was ready to cry.

"I want you to sing it over and over, as you do to the babe," said the dying child.

Ruth sang it two or three times, and then she stopped; the poor child had shut her eyes and seemed asleep, but she soon opened them again, and said, "Oh do sing about 'Jesus, let me to thy bosom fly!'" and while Ruth sang, and the mother stood weeping by, the little child fell asleep, and died. Ruth cried for her little friend, and missed her very much. But now the child's poor mother said she wanted Ruth to comfort her up, as she had done her dying child; and she begged Ruth to read to her, and tell her those beautiful stories out of the Bible, for she could not read herself. And so Ruth became a ministering child to the poor childless widow.

When we see a child dressed neat and warm in her school-dress, we think she is well taken care of; but it is not always so; and sometimes the little school-girl or boy is much more hungry and faint than the child who begs his food in the streets. We cannot tell how it really is with poor children, or poor men and women, unless we visit them in their homes. Miss Wilson had often been to see little Ruth, so she knew all her sorrows; she comforted and often fed the little girl, and loved her very much. But Miss Wilson thought that poor Patience did not care about anything, and that it would be of no use to go and see a child in her home who never seemed anxious to please her at school; and so she did not know the sorrows of that poor child — she did not know how hungry, and weak, and afraid she was — and so poor Patience as yet had no comforter! We must pray to God that He would be pleased to comfort all sorrowful children, and sorrowful people; and then He will be sure to teach us how we may comfort them also.

CHAPTER II.

"And if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." — Rom. xiii. 9.

It was a large old town in which little Ruth and Patience dwelt: there were streets broad and narrow, long winding streets and short ones that cut across from one long one to another; old churches stood about the town, and new ones were built among the new-built houses; there was a busy market, a town-hall, and shops large and small, — to which the country people came from far and near. In one of the broad streets, at the corner of a short and narrow one, there stood a large grocer's shop. Tea and coffee, white sugar and brown, dried fruits and spices, candles and sugar-candy — all sorts of things that grocers sell, were sold at that corner shop. Mr. Mansfield was the grocer's name; and many a step passed in at that shop-door when no purchase was to be made; for there was no good cause in all the town that had not some interest in Mr. Mansfield's heart — and for the most part in his shop also, where gold and silver found a ready way out as well as in. The rule of weight in that shop seemed to be, "Good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over." The poor people from far and near had all a fancy for that corner shop; no one ever asked why; perhaps there was no need, where every one felt the same.

Behind the shop there was a parlour, where Mrs. Mansfield usually sat, because it was easy for Mr. Mansfield to step in there, and rest himself a little when opportunity offered. It was Mrs. Mansfield and her little daughter Jane who passed by, when Ruth was looking at the flowers. Jane was the ministering child who had made little Ruth happy with her nosegay. Little Jane had several brothers and a baby sister. Their nurse was a tall grave woman; she never played with them, never sang to the baby; and yet they were all as merry and happy as children could wish to be; their happiness was her happiness, and their infant troubles her care to soothe; and

just at the right time she could always think of and say the right thing. The nurse did not undertake to teach the children in her charge any lessons out of books, her own reading was not of the most perfect kind; but they learned some lessons from her heart and life, that no after time could efface. One lesson that they learned from their nurse was, reverence for old age. How quick those little children were to see an old man or an old woman coming down the street, when they were walking out, to step off the narrow pavement to leave them room, while they would look up at them with kindness and interest, and be sure to see in a moment if anything could be done to help them! Another lesson these little children learned from their nurse was truth; their nurse had never anything to conceal; she always did and said the same in their mother's absence as in her presence, so that the children always believed their mother and their nurse to have one way in everything. And the children were all familiar with the sight of the large Bible with its buckram cover, from which their nurse sat to read — learning with earnest care the way to Heaven.

Some hours of every day little Jane passed with her mother learning to read and work. One day, when the reading was done, before the work-box was opened, Mrs. Mansfield said to Jane, "I must go out to attend a pennyclub meeting; would you like to go with me?" Jane was delighted to go, and ran up to nurse to put on her things. "I don't know where mamma is going," said Jane, "I could not understand." "I know," replied nurse; "it's the pennyclub meeting to-day, that's where your mamma is going." "What is that?" asked Jane. "It's for the Poor;" replied nurse. Now little Jane had so often heard her parents speaking of the Poor, and seen her mother working hard, and when she asked her, "Why do you work so long, mamma?" she would say, "For the Poor!" that Jane had no doubt the Poor belonged to her parents, and therefore that they also belonged to her, and she always listened with interest to all that was said about them.

"Are you going for the Poor, mamma?" asked little Jane, as she set out with her hand in her mother's. "Yes, my dear,"

replied Mrs. Mansfield; "your parents can buy you all the clothes you want, but there are a great many poor people who can hardly tell how to feed their children, and they cannot possibly buy them warm clothing; so some richer people said, that if these poor people would lay by one penny a-week for a whole year, they would put another penny a-week to it, and then, at the end of the year, these poor people would have all those pennies put together, which would make many shillings for them to take to the shop and buy warm clothes for their little children. But this is the Town Hall, where we are going, and you must try and listen to what is said."

Jane sat on a step at the top of the room, by the bench where her mother was seated, and she looked up at the speaker, and listened to all he said. Before the speaker had done, he looked down to where little Jane was sitting, and said, "Perhaps there are some children here who could lay by one penny a-week, to clothe some poor little boy or girl, who has no warm dress like their own. Would it not give them more pleasure than spending their money on themselves?" Jane heard and understood what the speaker was saying, and she thought it was exactly what she could do, because she received from her mother a penny every Saturday, to spend as she liked best; but she did not say anything then to her mother, because she had been told at other meetings, that she must sit still and not speak.

After the meeting, Mrs. Mansfield talked long with the ladies present; little Jane held fast by her mother's hand, which she tried to draw with secret impatience towards the door; at last Mrs. Mansfield said, "Good morning," to the ladies, and went down the Town-hall steps alone with her little girl.

"O mamma! mamma! would not my penny do for the Poor?" asked Jane.

"Not one penny, dear; one penny would not do much in clothing a child."

"No, mamma, not one penny; but my penny every week for a whole year, like what you told me as we came!"

"Yes, that would meet some poor mother's penny, and clothe her child."

"May I give it then, mamma?"

"I am afraid you would wish for it after a little while; — you could buy no ribbons for your doll, nor sweetmeats and cakes for a feast; nor could you go to the toy-shop for a whole year, and a year is a long time."

"No, mamma, but the little child who has not any warm clothes!"

"Yes, you would make the poor child warm; you would be able to help buy flannel and calico, and pretty blue print with white spots upon it, and the poor mother would see her child run about warm and neat as I see you."

"O, mamma, I wish Saturday was come!"

"But what if you grow tired, Jane, and begin to want the things you have been used to buy for play? I cannot help you; your father and I have taken all the penny tickets we can afford; if you begin you must go on, or you must disappoint the child!"

"I do not want any more toys or sweetmeats, mamma; I will not disappoint the child; may I try?"

"Yes, indeed you shall if you wish. I hoped to have found some lady at the Town Hall who would have been able to help a poor old woman who came to me yesterday, to ask for her little granddaughter, when all my tickets were promised; but now it seems my own little girl will be her friend."

"O yes, mamma! how glad I am! shall I see the little girl? does she live in the town?"

"No, she lives in a village seven miles off; she is a little orphan, her father and mother are both dead, and her poor old grandmother has taken her home to live with her. Her grandmother said she was coming into the town to-morrow, and I told her to call on me, for I hoped to get her a ticket; so you can see her. I do not know whether the little girl will be with her."

"Do you know what the little girl's name is, mamma?"

"No, but we can ask her grandmother to-morrow. Now I

am going into this shop to buy you some winter stockings." Six pair of lambs-wool stockings — how warm they looked!

"Mamma," said little Jane, when they left the shop, "may I give my old socks to the little girl?"

"I am afraid they would not be large enough," replied Mrs. Mansfield, "but I have some worsted stockings of your brother Edward's that would be sure to fit her; if you like to spend a little of your play-time every day in mending them neatly enough to be worn, then you shall have them to give to the little girl."

"Do you not think her grandmother could mend them, mamma, as you do for us?"

"Yes, I dare say she could, but she is sure to have plenty of other things to do, and I could not let you give to the Poor that which you had taken no pains to have ready for use and comfort."

"But I do not know how to mend stockings, mamma."

"It is not very difficult; you could soon learn how to do it, and I think you would be very happy working for the poor little orphan girl."

"Yes, I should; is it as hard at stitching, do you think?"

"No, the threads are not so fine."

"Shall I begin to-day, mamma?"

"Yes, if you like. I will find the stockings for you as soon as I go home."

"Nurse! nurse!" said little Jane, running in, "I am going to help buy warm clothes for a poor little girl with my penny every week; and mamma is going to give me all Edward's old warm stockings, if I mend them up quite neat!"

"Well, that's a good beginning," said nurse, "if you do but hold fast to it!"

And so, in one short hour, little Jane had stepped into a world of thought and feeling, that seemed at first to hide from sight much that before had power to please; it was but at first; the lighter tones of childhood's merriment, soon blended with the deeper echoes of the heart's responsive sympathy, and her life yielded their mingled harmony.

That afternoon little Jane began the stocking-mending in her play-hours, seated at her mother's side. After a while she sighed and said, "It is rather hard at first, mamma!"

"So are many good things at first, my child; would you like to give up doing them, and learn when you are a little older to mend stockings for yourself, instead of learning now for the Poor?"

"O no, mamma! how nice it will be when I have done one pair! May I keep them in my own box?"

"Yes, you may have each pair as you finish them. You shall fold them up and keep them yourself; and if you get tired and wish to give up doing them, you have only to tell me; I could not let you give up if I were teaching you for yourself, but no one should work unwillingly for the Poor!"

"I shall never like to give up, mamma; I do not mind if it is a little hard."

And Jane worked busily on, till her mother said, "Now you have done quite enough for one day, and quite as well as I could expect; you can go to the nursery and play with your brother till tea." And merry were the shouts of the happy child as she ran, fresh from her self-chosen service of love, across the nursery-floor with her little brother at play.

At tea, Mr. Mansfield heard what Jane intended to do with her pennies — he quite approved; but when she climbed upon his knee, before her mother took her to her bed, he smiled and said, "Perhaps my little daughter thinks her father can find her candies without pennies to buy them?"

"O no, papa, I don't want any more; I shall be so happy when I have made the little girl quite warm!"

"So you will, my Jane, and so is every one happy who tries from the heart to help the poor and needy!" — and with his blessing he sent her to her rest. Jane went to her pillow full of thoughts of her little unknown friend. Already she loved the orphan her hand was helping to clothe; she longed for the next day, that she might get on with the warm stockings for her feet, and then she remembered she was to see the old grandmother who would put the penny to meet her penny; her

happy thoughts blended in bright confusion, till, like folded flowers at night, they closed their leaves, and all were lost in deep and gentle slumber.

The next morning Jane gave many a look from the nursery window on the street below, and nurse was often called to see whether any one of those who came in sight could be the grandmother. At last a knock at the street-door, then her mother's call to her, and Jane ran down, stopping a minute at the parlour-door; it stood open a little way, and Jane could see the old woman and the little girl. Jane ventured slowly in to her mother's side.

"Well, Jane," said her mother, "this is your little friend. It is my little daughter, Mrs. Jones, who wishes to put her penny to meet yours. What is your granddaughter's name?"

"Mercy, ma'am; Mercy Jones. Make a curtsey, Mercy, to the young lady, and say, Thank you."

Jane hid her face behind her mother, and hoped nobody would say any more to her; till after a time her mother said, "Now you may go back to the nursery, Jane." Jane stole a look at little Mercy, as she went slowly out, and she felt as if she cared more about that poor little girl than all her play; and, going back to the nursery, she watched till they went away — the tall old woman and the little girl. Then the sound of her brother at his play broke again upon her ear, and she ran to join him.

In two days more, the first pair of stockings were mended. Jane learned how to fold them up; then she carried them safely to her own little trunk; all her treasures were taken out, and the stockings put in first, safe on one side of the box; plenty of room was left for the remaining five pair near them, and then the former contents of the box were piled on its other side; and when at last Jane had shut the lid and turned away, she came back once more to see again how nice they looked — all ready for the orphan child! It was the first labour of her hands for the poor and needy; a child's large feeling on so small occasion may win a smile, but the occasion had touched

the deep chord of human sympathy within her heart, and the vibration was long and full.

Weeks passed away, and when the snow of New Year's day lay thick upon the ground, the stockings were all done — six folded pair of mended stockings in Jane's own trunk, all ready for the orphan child! Then came another visit from the old grandmother, but not from little Mercy. "Bless you, Miss," said the old grandmother, as she took the piled-up stockings from Jane's eager hands, "would not Mercy have liked to come! but her poor feet are so bad with the chilblains, she can't put them to the ground; but won't they soon be well when she has run about a bit in these warm stockings! why, they are the most beautiful stockings that ever I saw, and enough of them to last her almost till she grows an old woman!"

"They would not fit her then!" said little Jane.

"No, dear, no more they would, but I can biggen them a bit when they get too small. I understand all that sort of thing, I was always brought up to it."

"Will they really make her feet well?" asked Jane, remembering the old woman's words to that effect.

"Yes, dear, that they will, the sight of them almost I think! for she has hardly had a bit of stocking under her boots all this hard winter; and the boots are got stiff, and her feet are tender, for when her poor father was alive she was well clothed. I do all I can for her, and she never complains; but I am often afraid she feels the difference."

"They are all mended," said Jane; "Mamma says, they will do quite well — I did not know how to mend stockings before!"

"Well, dear, it will be none the worse for you that you learned it for the poor and the fatherless. I think I see the look of my Mercy when I show them to her! I know her first word will be, "O grandmother, now I can soon go to the Sunday-school again!" She is wonderfully fond of her school since Miss Clifford came to teach in it, and Miss Clifford takes a wonderful deal of notice of her, and has been to see her; she

did not know the poor dear had not a stocking to her foot, or that would soon have been there!"

"Could you not have told her?" asked Jane.

"Why, no, Miss, I never tell. I say always, if it comes it comes, and I know where it comes from; but if I asked, why, — it might be another thing!"

Mrs. Mansfield, who had left little Jane alone with the old woman, came back just in time to hear this last sentence, and to see the earnest inquiring look Jane fixed on the old woman, whose reply she had not been able to understand. Mrs. Jones shortly after took her leave, and Jane was left alone with her mother.

"Did you understand what Mrs. Jones was saying when I came in, Jane?"

"No, mamma, what did she mean? why did she not tell the lady about her little granddaughter having no stockings?"

"I think you will understand her meaning, if I put it in my words. Poor Mrs. Jones meant that she told her wants only to God, and then if help came to relieve those wants, she knew that it was God who sent it to her, by some earthly friend. The honest and industrious poor, who have been accustomed to earn all they receive, do not often like to ask of any one but God."

"But, mamma, if they do not tell, how can it be known?"

"We must ask of God to teach us to know the wants of the Poor. And if we really wish to help and comfort them, God will put it into our hearts to supply the wants He knows they have. You did not know that little Mercy Jones had no stockings, but you wished to help and comfort her, and you were led to prepare the very thing she wanted most. God knows all the wants of the Poor, and He can put the thought into our hearts of that which He knows will be best for them."

Little Jane was silent — lost in the thrilling awe of one who felt herself to have been chosen and taught of God, to supply the wants she had not known. Her mother knew the power such first impressions have to train the heart's young faith, and with her arm round little Jane, she sat in silence too.

"Then, mamma," at last said Jane, "I can never know unless God teaches me?"

"God is your Heavenly Father, Jane, and He will teach you all He wishes you to know, if you love to learn of Him."

"But how will He teach me to help the poor, mamma?"

"God will teach you sometimes by putting the thought in your heart; but He will also teach you in other ways; has He not given you an eye and an ear?"

"Yes, mamma."

"Then He meant you to use them; do you not often find out what I want without my having to tell you?"

"Yes, mamma, because I live with you."

"I am afraid I might get many little girls, and grown up people also, to live with me, and they would not find out the things I often want, without my asking, as you do! It is only because you live with me?"

"O, no, mamma, it is because I love you!"

"Yes, dear Jane, this is the secret; you love me, and therefore you find out my wishes and wants as far as your power permits; if you love God, you will quickly learn how to serve Him, according to His holy will; and if you love the Poor, you will be sure to find out their wants and how to comfort them."

The clock struck eleven. "O, mamma," exclaimed Jane, "I have not done my lessons, and it is eleven o'clock!"

"Never mind that to-day, my dear; perhaps we have been learning what lesson-books could not teach us; you can take your writing now." And well it was for that young mind not at once to be pressed with lessons; it had felt and thought enough for one morning of its early years, and writing was mental rest.

CHAPTER III.

"If ye love me, keep my commandments." — John, xiv. 15.

The village where Mercy lived with her grandmother, was seven miles distant from the town where Mrs. Mansfield lived and little Jane — where also lived Patience and little Ruth. The village church stood on a hill, and close beside it the clergyman's dwelling, hid among the trees. There was a large and beautiful house, called the Hall, where the Squire lived; and Miss Clifford — little Mercy's friend — was the Squire's daughter. Miss Clifford had loved the Poor who lived around her home, from the time when she was but a little child; and they loved her — for the heart of the Poor can give as pure a response to hallowed interest and love as the heart of the Rich. Miss Clifford had a white pony named Snowflake; when a little child, she often rode out with her father, and called with him at the farms, and sometimes at the cottages; and when she grew older she had a groom to ride out with her, and then she often went alone to the homes of the Poor. She used to carry her little Bible with her, and read to old people who could not read for themselves; the very sound of her voice seemed to comfort them, and still more the blessed words that she read; and feeble old people, and children just able to run alone, would learn from her lips the holy words of the Bible — those precious words which lead all who love them to Heaven! It was not Mrs. Clifford who had taught her little daughter to visit the Poor. Mrs. Clifford felt for the Poor, and sent them gifts at Christmas; but she did not know what it was to love the Poor and be loved by them, for she had never visited them herself; but Mrs. Clifford loved the word of God, and she knew what was written there; so she was happy that her child should early tread the blessed path that leads amongst the homes of the Poor, though she felt unable to visit them herself. The poor people believed that God had put it into the dear young lady's heart to be their comforter; and this reason for her care and love for them, no doubt was the true one. Miss Clifford had a brother some few years younger than herself; he was a wild,

high-spirited boy, with a generous disposition, but a long habit of pleasing himself had made him selfish and too often disobedient. Mr. Clifford was a very indulgent father; he allowed Herbert — for Herbert was the boy's name — to amuse himself just as he pleased, to spend his money as he liked, and he provided for him every gratification suitable to his age and circumstances. But with all this indulgence, Herbert was never allowed in a single act of disobedience, nor was he ever allowed to break through any rule or principle of justice towards others. Herbert knew that if the lessons his tutor required him to prepare were neglected, his father would never admit any idle excuse. The rules to which Herbert was subjected by his father were few, but such as they were they might never be broken — this Herbert knew; but his wild spirits and his haste after amusement, led him sometimes to forget; and then he would fancy *that* not to be disobedience which proved to be so, when tried by the rule of this kind but firm parent. Herbert had never yet known what it was to be a ministering child.

Mr. Clifford was a great favourite among his tenants. He was no less firm as a landlord than as a father; but then he was as kind and considerate as he was firm. No rule he made was allowed to be trifled with, but his rules were simple and few, and known by all who dwelt on his estate; and his tenants, both farmers and labourers, had learned at last to believe that he made their interest one with his own. His feeling was strong of the common brotherhood uniting the whole human family, and made itself manifest, whether occasion led him to speak to the stone-breaker on the road, or the poorest cottage child. Even with the lowest and most debased, he never lost the feeling of a common manhood, with all that it involved and demanded. It is ever those who best know, and best fill their own position, who can most readily and effectually keep all with whom they have intercourse, each one in his own place. In retaining ourselves, and regarding in others, the simple standing that God has given, there is a native dignity, a moral elevation, which, while it tends to set aside the false assumptions of pride, makes a constant demand on the effort to

maintain that integrity, both in ourselves and others, without which none can fill the earthly position to which God has called them.

All the farms in the parish were the property of Mr. Clifford, except one, which was occupied by a farmer named Smith, whose father and grandfather had rented the same farm before him. Farmer Smith's fields were kept like a garden for neatness; and every ear of the wheat that waved on them in the golden harvest-time was sown by the hands of the village children. When brown and soft October came to mellow earth and sky, when the plough had turned the fields' rich mould, and the heavy roll had pressed the long ridges flat, then followed the sowers — fathers with their merry children, boys and girls, all whose little feet could pace the fields backwards and forwards and not grow weary, whose fingers could drop the precious grain from the little wooden basket held on their left arm, three grains into each hole, all these might go; two lines following their fathers; who, walking backwards, made two holes at every step with iron rods in their hands; following as fast as they could their fathers' steps, and stooping low as they followed, they dropped in the grain with their little fingers — thus the bread that was to feed thousands, was sown by the hands of little children; while the robin sung beside them on the yellow branches of the faded maple-tree, and, as the children passed it by, flew on higher up in the hedge-row, and perched again beside them, as if to cheer their work with its song, or to win their ear with its strain of gentle mirth. But wheat sowing, like all other things on earth, has its wintry days; and when November proves damp and cold, the wet land gets heavy, and the children suffer. This had been little Mercy's first year of dropping wheat. When her parents were living, Mercy never thought of being among the little droppers; but they had both died of fever in one year, and left their orphan child to earn her bread under the care of her kind old grandmother, and her uncle Jem — her grandmother's only remaining son. Mercy had lived three years with her grandmother, and now she thought it a pleasant thing to go and work under the blue sky

in the fresh-ploughed fields, and so it was; but when the wintry rains came, the work grew heavy for her slight strength; her boots became stiff with the wet land, the chilblains settled in her feet; and when the dropping-time was over, little Mercy was laid up, unable to walk; her greatest sorrow being, that she could not get to the Sunday-school, where Miss Clifford now taught.

The eldest of Farmer Smith's family was a son named William. William seemed to know and love every foot of land on the farm, every tree and every living creature there; but the chief favourites were a dog called Rover, and a young horse named Black Beauty. Black Beauty was born and reared on the farm; when a foal he followed William like a dog, and now he was committed to William's care, and though only lately broken in and full of spirit, he could manage him by the sound of his voice. The horse was a beautiful creature, and Farmer Smith would say sometimes, that if the children had not all been so fond of the horse, he must have taken one of the many high offers he had had for him; but as it was, he made his children's affection for the creature a cover for his own, and a fair excuse for keeping him. Besides which, Farmer Smith knew that the last thing Mrs. Smith would approve, would be to see the horse led away: and so, in consequence of all these reasons, taken together, Black Beauty led an easy life, with none but familiar and kindly voices falling on his sensitive ears. Farmer Smith's next son, Joseph, called by the family Joe, was very quick at his books; therefore his father kept him a year longer than he would otherwise have done, as a boarder at school in the town; but it was considered that he had now learned sufficient, and he was put to work on the farm. The younger boys were Samson and Ted. Rose, the only girl, was the treasure of her father's heart and the light of his life; he had her named Rose, for that had been his mother's name, and he said, "Maybe, if she has the name she may take after the nature too, and my mother was one of the best of women — ask the Poor if that isn't true, and I will always trust them for knowing what anybody is!" Little Rose grew up among the

corn, and the barley, and the sweet-scented beans — for her hand was mostly in her father's, and her feet trotting by his side; she hunted the red cup-moss in the muddy ditch — her little feet at the top while her father's stood at the bottom; her's were the first rosy nuts gathered from the hazel-tree, when glowing autumn came to ripen the fruits; she called the wild birds all her own, and her displeasure fell on any one who dared to take the warm soft nest from tree or hedge. Rose went when very young to the village day-school; there she formed a friendship with little Mercy, and was learning quite enough to satisfy her father, but Mrs. Smith was not so easily satisfied. Mrs. Smith said they had but one girl, and she should always consider that they had been very much to blame if they did not give her a good education, and a boarding-school was the place to which she ought to be sent; that if she were willing to part with the child, she did not see why Mr. Smith should object. Farmer Smith felt as if the sunbeam would pass from everything, if his little Rose were taken from his home; but he never opposed anything on which his wife was resolved; so Mrs. Smith made all the arrangements, and William drove Rose with Chesnut, the gig-horse, to her boarding-school.

The strange faces and stiff ways of the town-people, and the long streets, instead of wild lanes and trees, were very dull to the country child: but she learned her lessons, worked a sampler which was put in a frame, and came home at Midsummer like a bird free from its cage. On reaching her home, Rose sprang from the gig into her father's arms, — her young brothers, Samson and Ted, came out with their welcome; Rose kissed them, rushed up the staircase to her mother, who had not expected her so soon; then down again to speak to Molly; then into the farm-yard, where she stroked Rover, and all the cows — who were reposing in the straw till the cow-house door should be opened; then into the stable, where she threw her arms round Black Beauty's neck; and finally, was attempting to count the fowls, which baffled her skill by running one among another, when out came her mother at the backdoor, saying, "Why, child, you run about like wild! come in to tea,

do." And Rose was soon in her old place by her father's side at tea.

But at Christmas-time, her second holidays, Rose came home with graver thoughts. A little school-fellow had died, and the sense of separation and death had passed, for the first time, over her heart. Rose did not say anything about it, she did not know very well what to say; her mother was a person of few words, and those few were mostly quick ones; and Rose hardly knew that a change had passed over her which others might observe. Her mother saw that she had lost her wild spirits, still she was often merry, and she ran about and made snow-balls with her brothers; but at other times she would sit thinking alone in the chimney-corner, watching the burning wood and the flame creeping up over the great logs. She wondered where her little school-fellow could be, she knew that she was somewhere — not where her body was laid — in the dark grave; where then was she? Rose knew there were two worlds beyond the grave; one the holy heaven, and another the dreadful hell; to which then was her little school-fellow gone? Rose could not tell. And then came the thought — If I should die like her, where should I go? Rose felt she did not know; and then she thought upon the words their Minister had said, whose sermons she heard at school — sermons which even a child could understand and remember; and she wished that she could think of all he had preached about, and do as he had said that all, who had God for their Heavenly Father, should do; and these thoughts made her grave.

On the last day of the year, Mrs. Smith was busy ironing; Rose had finished the little things her mother had given her to do, and was seated on her stool by the fire, where she remained for some time quite silent.

"What are you thinking of, child?" at last said her mother.

"I was thinking, mother, that I wished our Minister here preached like the one where I go to school. I can't understand anything here."

"How does your minister preach?"

"He preaches about our Saviour, and he speaks it so plain, I am never tired of listening. I wish he were here!"

"And if he were, you would not hear him half so often; you have three times as many Sundays at school as you have at home. I am sure I would not trouble about that."

"No, mother, but if he were, then you and father would hear him too."

"And I suppose it's that you always sit thinking of?"

"No, mother, not of that."

"What is it then?"

"Why, the last Sunday before I came away from school, our Minister preached about, 'Feed my sheep,' and 'Feed my lambs;' he said that our Saviour had told us to do so, and that it meant doing all we could for others — to help them for this world, and that good place where good people go: and I have been thinking that I don't do anything to help others."

"Well, child, I am sure I don't know, for I never heard that plain way of preaching that one could understand; but I can't see that it can belong to the like of you to be after doing for others! I think if you mind your lessons at school, and do what I set you at home, you may very well play between whiles, and take it easy too."

"But, mother, so many people do think about helping others, it's only I that do nothing!"

"So many people, child! what do you mean? I think everybody is for self— that is the beginning and the end, with most that I see."

"That's how it is with me, mother, but it is not so with all. When I went to spend the day with aunt Mackenzie at the Hall, she put up the prettiest little apple-pudding in a bason with a cloth over it, and sent it up to Miss Clifford, and I asked her if Miss Clifford was not well, for I thought that must be her dinner sent up to her; and aunt Mackenzie laughed, and said, that was not the way to serve up ladies' dinners; and then she told me that there was a poor old woman near, dying of old age, and that Miss Clifford went to carry her a little pudding, which the old woman liked better than meat. I said I wondered

Miss Clifford did not send it, when she had so many servants! and aunt Mackenzie said, it was Miss Clifford's taking it that made the best part of it. Miss Clifford feeds her herself! and aunt Mackenzie said, none could think what her hand and her voice could do for sickness, that had not known it as she had."

"Well, child, but you don't think you could do like Miss Clifford, I suppose?"

"No, mother, but you know you often do send something to sick people; and I thought if I took it to them, perhaps they might like it all the better, and then I should be trying to do as our Minister said."

"Well, I don't know but what they would, if you are bent on being like Miss Clifford!"

"No, mother, I could never be like Miss Clifford; but I do sometimes think if Miss Clifford did but teach me, as she teaches Mercy, I might learn more of what our Minister at school says."

"Well, child, it is all very well for Miss Clifford to be thinking about everybody else, but as I say, Miss Clifford is no rule for you, that I can see."

"No, mother, but there is Miss Mansfield in the town; neighbour Jones says that she has put Mercy into the penny club this year, and Miss Mansfield is younger than I am."

"I dare say that was her mother's doing: and selling tea no doubt is better than sowing wheat, for it was not much of it that was likely to have come up if the weather had held so wet as it was!"

"But then, mother, there is Mercy herself, — when I was at home last midsummer, and you sent me to ask how dame Clark was, — there was Mercy, upon the table by the window, all alone, with her Bible on her knee; and I asked her why she was there? and she said, dame Clark had just fallen asleep, and she had come down to watch, for the people made such a knocking on the door when they wanted anything, she was afraid they would wake her. And I asked her who set her to nurse dame Clark? and she said nobody set her, that she liked to do it. And I asked her if it was not very dull? and she said,

that it was not dull at all; that dame Clark liked her to read chapters and verses to her, and to hear her sing; and she said dame Clark called her 'Comfort!'"

"I always did say that Mercy was the best child in the parish," replied Mrs. Smith, "I never look twice after her, let her be doing what she will up here."

"But, mother, I don't do anything for others!

"Well, child, what would you do?"

"Why, yesterday, widow Lambert told me that little Johnnie could not leave his bed, with the chilblains in his feet; she said he had quite worn out his socks, and she could not make the money to buy him any more; and I thought if I might but have a little of our worsted, I could knit him a pair of socks in my play-time?"

"Well, I have no objection, I am sure," replied Mrs. Smith, "but what's the use of one pair?"

"O, mother, I could make him two pair if I might!"

"Well, to be sure, two is better than one any day!"

"May I begin to-day then, mother?"

"I thought your pins were set fast with your father's stockings, and you won't do much more than finish them of evenings, these short holidays; but if you wish to be after the socks in the day, I will lend you mine, when I have finished the pair I am doing now for Ted, — but I am only in the first sock yet."

A cloud passed over the joyous look, that had kindled on the face of little Rose at her mother's leave to make two pair of socks, — when she found that she must wait days for pins! but still her heart felt lighter, — she had talked with mother about it, and it was not so bad as she expected.

When Rose had gone to her pillow that night, Mrs. Smith said, "I have found out what ails the child — she wants to be after the Poor, doing for them!"

"Don't say a word against it," replied farmer Smith, "let the child have her way, it's just like my mother! she took to reading her Bible and caring for the Poor, when she was quite young; I have heard my grandfather say so; and she made one

of the best of women! I hoped the child would take after her grandmother, when I named her Rose!"

CHAPTER IV.

"Suffer the little children to come unto Me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God." — Mark, x. 14.

Every one was up early who had anything to do on Mr. Smith's farm. Mr. Smith set all his men to work, and then was ready for breakfast by seven o'clock. It was the last day of the year on which Rose had talked to her mother about making the socks for little Johnnie, and on the new year's morning, while setting the breakfast-table by candlelight, she heard widow Jones speaking to her mother at the back-door. Rose guessed that widow Jones was going off to the town; and she was right, it was the very day on which widow Jones received the stockings for Mercy from little Jane. Oh, thought Rose, if I had but twopence, neighbour Jones would buy me a set of pins! but I dare not ask mother, she would think it all waste to have two sets, when I cannot use both at once! Oh, if father would but come, he would give me twopence, and then mother would not mind, if father had given me the money for my own! Rose looked from the front door out into the snowy morning; far into the darkness her bright eyes searched, but no father was in sight. Could she ask her mother? No; she dare not. Yet perhaps her mother would for once let her have another set, as she was going so soon back to school? but while she stood full of doubt between hope and fear, she heard her mother's quick voice say, "Well, good day, neighbour;" and the back door shut, and poor Rose's hope was gone. William and Rover — William's dog, had just come in, both were white with the falling snow, but Rose stooped down and threw her arms round Rover to hide her tears. William's quick eye saw that his little sister was in trouble. "What are you telling Rover about, hey, Rose? Come, look up and tell me, there's no good in hiding it all in Rover's snowy ears; and there's nobody by but me." "Oh, it's nothing now, William!"

replied Rose. "What was it then?" asked the kind brother. "It was only that I did so want a set of pins, and neighbour Jones has just gone to the town, but they cost twopence, and I was afraid to ask mother, because I have one set, but they are fast with father's stockings, and mother said she would lend me her's when Ted's socks are done; but I'm afraid that won't be in time for what I want before I go to school, and father didn't come in sight, though I looked for him all the time that neighbour Jones stood at the door!" "I should like to know why you could not have asked me," said William. "I should think I might have done as well as father for once, and better than Rover, but never mind now, I dare say it will all come right in the end!" And Rose had wiped away her tears with William's red pocket-handkerchief, just as she heard her father shaking the snow from his feet outside the door.

While Rose was sitting between her father and William at breakfast, a thought came into her mind; she knew that Mercy had a set of pins, and that it was very seldom that poor widow Jones could buy any worsted to put them in use; — perhaps she might not have any use for them now, and if not, she knew that Mercy would lend them to her: so after dinner that day, Rose said, "Mother, it's fine now, may I go and call on Mercy, I have not seen her for a whole week?" "Yes," replied her mother, "only take care and keep out of the snow-drifts." So off set Rose, with the eager step of hope and expectation; the sky was cloudless blue, and all the snow looked sparkling diamonds; — Rose liked to feel it under her little feet, and the ministering child left the track of her footsteps in that pure untrodden snow.

Rose knocked at widow Jones's door, and Mercy said, "Come in." Rose opened the door, and there sat little Mercy in her grandmother's old arm-chair, with her feet in another chair, wrapped up in a thin old blanket; a few coals were left close by her side to keep the little fire in, a table with a cup and plate from which she had taken her dinner stood near her; on the table lay her little Bible; her hymn-book was in her hand.

"Why! Mercy, are you ill?" asked Rose, going up to her.

"No, only my feet got worse with the chilblains. I have kept my bed nearly a week; but grandmother's gone to the town to-day, so uncle Jem carried me down before she went, that I might not feel so lonesome with no one in the house."

"I wish I had known it," said Rose; "are they very bad?"

"No, they are getting better now, and since I have been kept in-doors, I have learned a whole chapter out of the Bible, and three short Psalms, and two hymns, and Miss Clifford came to see me, and then I said some of them to her; and grandmother said that was as good as going to school! I have been thinking, perhaps Miss Clifford will come to-day, it's almost a week since she was here, and the weather has broken out so fine!"

"Do yon really think Miss Clifford will come to-day?" asked Rose.

"I seem to think she will," replied little Mercy, "only I don't know; but I have learnt another Psalm, perfect every word, — and a hymn too!"

"Do you like going to the Sunday school very much?" asked Rose.

"Yes, that I do! and so would any one if they did but once get into Miss Clifford's class!" replied Mercy.

"I should like it, I am sure!" said Rose.

Just then they caught a sight of the black pony of Miss Clifford's groom passing the window, and the hearts of both the little girls beat quick as the lady entered. Miss Clifford spoke kindly to Rose as well as to Mercy, saying, as she made Rose sit down beside her, "I am afraid I have stopped some pleasant talk."

"No, ma'am," replied Mercy, "Rose was only saying how she would like to go to the Sunday school."

"Do you really wish to come to the Sunday school?" asked Miss Clifford, looking at Rose.

"I go to a boarding-school, ma'am, and I am afraid mother would not let me!" replied Rose.

"What made you wish it?" asked Miss Clifford. "Come and tell me."

Rose came within the arm so kindly open to receive her, but she did not speak.

"If you could tell me why you wished it," said Miss Clifford, "perhaps I could find some other way to help you, if your mother objects to your coming to the Sunday school."

Rose answered in a low voice, "Because I want to do as our Minister at school tells everybody they must; and I don't know how!"

"What is it that your Minister tells you to do?" asked Miss Clifford.

"He says, Everybody must come to Jesus, — and I don't know how!" Rose answered; and the child's large tear fell upon the hand that held her, and the tears of answering feeling gathered in Miss Clifford's eyes. When Mercy saw the tears in Miss Clifford's eyes, and on the cheek of Rose, she cried too, she knew not why, except because she saw the tears of those she loved — and that alone is often cause enough for childhood's weeping; a purer, higher cause than some that after years too often offer.

"Does not your Minister tell you how to come to Jesus?" asked Miss Clifford.

"I don't know," replied Rose.

"Will you listen to me then, and try and understand, if I tell you?" Miss Clifford asked.

Rose looked up in the lady's face, and that look was assurance enough.

"Who have you come to now, while you are standing here?" asked Miss Clifford.

"To you," answered Rose.

"Yes, you have come to me; and you have been telling me what you want. Now, just as you have come close to me, and told me what you want, so you must come to the Lord Jesus and tell Him. I hear you now, because I am near to you; but Jesus is always near to you; He hears every word; and whenever you speak to Him, He stoops down and listens

to all you say; and He can teach you all you want to know, and give you all you ask Him for. Do you pray to Him?"

"I say, 'Our Father, which art in Heaven,'" replied Rose; "our governess said I ought; and sometimes I say other things, when I want them very much — Our Minister said we might ask for all we wanted when we pray — only governess does not know when I do that!"

"Do you tell our Saviour that you want to come to Him?"

"No, I don't know how."

"If I write you a short prayer, do you think you could read it?"

"O yes; I can read writing a little!"

"Then go to the door, and ask the groom for my basket; I have ink and paper there."

Rose brought the basket, and Miss Clifford wrote in a plain hand —

"O God, my Heavenly Father, I am a sinful, helpless child; and I want to come to Jesus, that I may be safe and happy for ever. O lead me to Jesus, that I may know and love Him and keep His commandments! Let me be washed from all my sins in the precious blood of Jesus. And give me the Spirit of Jesus to dwell in my heart, that I may be Thy child, and live with Thee for ever. Thou hast said Thou wilt do this, if we ask; I ask Thee to do it for me, O my Heavenly Father, for the sake of my Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen."

Miss Clifford heard Rose read the prayer, then folded it up and gave it to her; making her sit down by her, while she talked to Mercy. After a little conversation, Miss Clifford heard Mercy repeat her Psalm, which was said without one mistake; then Mercy repeated her hymn, and Rose thought, as she listened, that certainly the hymn would please her father. After this, Miss Clifford took leave of the children, saying to Rose, "I have a class of farmers' daughters every Monday afternoon, at three o'clock in my home. You are younger than any there, but if you like to come, and your

mother has no objection, I shall be very happy to receive you; do you think you would like to come?"

"O yes, ma'am, very much!" said Rose, with brightening colour.

"Perhaps you would like me best to ask your mother about it?"

"Yes, if you please, ma'am."

"Then I will ride round that way to-day, so you will not be kept long in suspense," said Miss Clifford, smiling at the eager look on the face of Rose; and then, with her kind "Good bye," to both children, the lady mounted her white pony, and was soon far away.

"How glad I am that Miss Clifford did come," said Mercy, "I thought she would!"

"How very kind she is," said Rose. "If mother will but let me go, how glad I shall be! How I wish I knew that piece of poetry you said, Mercy."

"It's a hymn," replied Mercy; "have not you got a book like mine?"

"No, I wish I had; I learnt some pieces of poetry at our school; but father says they are too fine for him, and I dare not try mother; but I think father would like what you said. Is it very hard to learn?"

"No, it is not hard at all; shall I lend you my book for a little while? Only I must learn another before Miss Clifford comes again!"

"If you will let me have it," said Rose, "I will try and learn it to-morrow, and then you shall be sure to have it back again." So Mercy lent her little treasured hymn-book; Rose put it safe in her pocket; then tucking the folded prayer down deep into her bosom, she remembered how long she had stayed. She had quite forgotten the pins, and no wonder — there had been enough in that call on Mercy to fill her young heart; and now, seeing the fire almost out, she stooped down to put on a shovel of coals that stood beside it; Mercy guessed her intention, and exclaimed, "Oh, no, not all those! only one or two, just to keep it in till grandmother comes; that is

all the coal there is, and there won't be any warmth left for grandmother!"

"But, Mercy, you will be froze; you look as cold as the snow now!"

"That is only because the door stands open; it goes so bad, it won't shut from outside, except by those that know how to humour it."

"Not shut from outside!" said Rose; "why don't you have a new one?"

"That is the new door!" replied Mercy: "the old one was all to pieces; grandmother went backwards and forwards to steward Jacobs about it till she gave up all hope; and then she dreaded the winter so bad, with only that old door to keep it out, that she went all the way to squire Lofft himself! she saw the ladies, and they came over in their carriage, and looked at the door; and then they went to steward Jacobs and gave the order; and steward Jacobs was angered to think grandmother should have been to squire Lofft, and the door was made of green wood, and it shrank all round, and now there is no keeping warm any how; but Miss Clifford has found it out, and she says there are more ways than one of setting that right!"

"What will she do?" asked Rose.

"I don't know," replied Mercy; "but grandmother says that now it's once in Miss Clifford's hands it's sure to come out right!"

"Then you won't be cold long?" said Rose earnestly — forgetting all but the slight shiver of little Mercy. "I'll see if I can't make the door shut outside! Only I wish I had some of our logs, just to make up the fire fit to be seen. But I must go now, or mother will scold. Come now, door, you shall shut for me!" Rose gave a hard pull, but back went the door; then a gentle pull, but the moment she let go it flew open. "Was there ever such a door!" said Rose in despair.

"Never mind!" said little Mercy from within, "never mind trying it any more, there's nobody but grandmother and uncle Jem can shut it from outside." But in the heat of

her displeasure with the door, and the man who had made it, and distress at leaving the helpless little Mercy exposed to the cold evening air, Rose pulled and shook the door, but pulled and shook in vain. Horses' feet came down the lane, but Rose was still contending with the door, and did not hear them. It was William on Black Beauty.

"Hey day, little miss! are you breaking into neighbour Jones's while she is away? She will soon be home to find you out."

"Oh, William!" said Rose, ready to cry with her vain efforts; "I am so glad it is you! There is poor Mercy — she can't put her feet to the ground with the chilblains, and not a bit of warmth in the fire, and I can't shut the door!"

"It's no more use to lose patience with a door, than it is with a donkey!" said William, getting down from his horse.

"Oh, do try to shut it!" said Rose, "and speak to poor Mercy first."

"Well, Mercy," said William, going in; "why I guess you could not go dropping now? Poor thing! and is that all the fire you can give New-year's day?"

"No, I have some coals, but I am keeping them till grandmother comes in!"

"Let me see them. Well, to be sure — they would about fill the sugar-bason! I left Jem riving wood hard enough to-day, and he shall feel a little of the weight of it home before long; so don't save up that poor handful; there — it is all gone! That's the first coal I have put on neighbour Jones's fire; and I think I have known her years enough to have done it sooner. Now for the door. Well, 'tis a fashion of fitting, to be sure! I fancy he that made it would learn to work better, if he had just one night behind it this January weather! A bit of string is the only thing that will do it." William took from his pocket a ball of string, and slipping the string round the latch within, he drew the door quite close, and tied the string tight round the hook that fastened back the shutter without. Then lifting Rose on Black Beauty, he gave her the rein: the little maiden seated sideways on her brother's saddle,

well at ease, pondered on past events, and felt to see her folded paper was quite safe, while William kept even pace by her side.

Rose was soon seated before the farm kitchen-hearth, making the toast for tea, and wondering how William would manage about getting some logs for Mercy's fire, when William came into the kitchen, and said, "Rose, look here!"

Rose ran to his side at the window; there, over the cold snow, which lay white beneath the darkness, Jem was making his way home from the farm, with one of the deep farm-baskets on his shoulder, piled up with logs of wood.

"Is all that for neighbour Jones?" asked Rose, her face beaming with delight.

"Yes, that it is," replied William, "it was father piled it up like that! I found him and I told him how the poor thing sat shivering there, and he said he should never forgive himself if that orphan child perished with cold. I will say it is a pleasant thing to see father give! I told him about the state of things I had found, and he went at once to Jem and said, 'I suppose you would not be much against carrying half a dozen of those logs home with you to-night?' Jem shook his head with a smile; he never took it the least that father was in earnest, but father had piled up the basket with his own hands in no time, and then he set it the next minute on Jem's shoulder and said, 'There, now make the best of your way home, and tell your good mother I would give any lad on my farm such a load as that is, if I could find any to trust as I can her son!' and then father was off, as he always is when he thinks he has done." Rose listened, and as she listened she slipped her hand into her brother's. William felt this silent expression of the new-formed link between them — he had met his little sister in her heart's young sympathy, she felt she could turn to and depend on his aid, and it seemed to her he stood the nearest to her in the new world of feeling and effort her trembling steps had entered. Jem was out of sight, but Rose still watched from the window — as if she thought to see the dying embers on Mercy's cold hearth blaze up around the

new year's logs; William still stood by his little sister and felt and shared her joy; the flickering firelight showed the elder and the younger face — both beaming with the glow of blessed charity.

"Where's Jem?" asked Mrs. Smith in a loud voice; "let him know I want him before he's off to-night."

"He is off already, mother," said William, "what did you want?"

"How vexing!" exclaimed Mrs. Smith, "that is always the way — people are off just when you want them most! here I had had a bottle of beer put up all ready for him to take home to his mother; for how she will toil through the lanes in this deep snow, I can't think!"

"Never mind, mother," said William, "I'll run after him; don't wait tea for me if father comes in." William's hat was on, and away he ran, and Rose still stood at the window, watching her brother through the darkness, by the light of the snow.

"Tell Mercy to have a little heated right hot, and let her grandmother go warm to rest!" shouted Mrs. Smith after William. "Yes, mother!" William shouted back as he ran. "Ah!" thought little Rose, "what would have been the use of mother sending that message, if William and I had not seen to the fire!"

William overtook Jem almost at the cottage door, and delivering the bottle of beer and the message, he returned to the farm. Jem, with thankful heart, stowed away the wood, made up the fire, set little Mercy carefully in another chair, that his mother's might look ready for her to sit down in at once; set out the frugal meal, put the tin mug ready to heat the beer, and then sitting down upon the stool, which was his usual seat, took little Mercy's feet carefully on his knees, that, as he said, they might feel a bit of comfort from the fire too.

Meanwhile poor widow Jones was toiling along the snowy lanes; turning at last the longed-for corner, she suddenly caught sight of the ruddy glow, cast by the blazing wood-fire

through the large casement on the snow. "And what's the matter now!" said widow Jones to herself, as she hastened on with quicker step and beating heart, "sure the child has not set herself afire and the old place too!" — the thought of a warm glowing heart having been kindled up, was too great an improbability to enter widow Jones's mind. At last her hand was on the latch, and in a moment more she saw the picture of comfort — the two she loved more than life, the logs of burning wood, the arm-chair waiting for her, the little supper-table set ready! "There's mother!" said Jem, and starting up, he laid little Mercy's feet gently upon the stool where he had been nursing them, and took his mother's old umbrella and basket from her hand. Widow Jones, overcome with fatigue, exhaustion, and surprise, sank down into her arm-chair, while Jem poured some beer from the black bottle into the tin mug, and set it on the side of the burning log to heat, and cutting off a piece of bread, he knelt down before the fire to make some toast to put into it.

"Well, I never thought to find the like of this!" said widow Jones at last. "Where in the world did you manage to get firewood and beer?"

"That's all master's and mistress's goodness!" replied Jem; "but never mind that, mother, till you have taken a sip of the beer, and got a little life into you."

But widow Jones could not wait. "Bless them for it!" she said, fervently; and then taking up her basket from the table where Jem had set it down, she went on to say in a livelier tone, "Here, Mercy, child, I have a rare surprise for you; if you are not to run about with warm feet at last, I don't know who is: look you here!" And pair after pair of warm stockings, all mended and folded and given by the hand of little Jane, were piled up on widow Jones's knee.

"O, granny! what, all for me?" said Mercy, as she stretched out both hands to receive one pair, and feel its warmth. And then, while she unfolded pair after pair, widow Jones told the history of all; Jem opened both his eyes and mouth to listen, saying as his mother ended, "Why! the world is warm all over

to-day, out here in the country, and down there in the town!" But the beer in the tin mug began to boil, and the toast to put into it had long been made; so widow Jones and her son Jem and her little grand-daughter began with thankful hearts and hungry appetites to partake of their simple fare.

At the farm Mr. Smith had come in by the back-door, and William returned by the front, and they all sat down to tea.

"What's this?" said Rose, as she took a long thin parcel from under her plate.

"You had better look and see," said William; "it seems you have the best right to it."

"There is no direction upon it!" said Rose. "Mother, shall I open it?"

"Well, I suppose there is not much use in keeping it shut!" replied Mrs. Smith.

Rose opened it slowly and carefully; "O my pins! my pins!" she exclaimed, "mother, was it you? Did you tell neighbour Jones?"

"Tell neighbour Jones, — no; what should I have to tell her?"

"You had better ask Rover," whispered William, "he knows more about it than mother!" Rose laughed at this; "O, William, how glad I am! did you tell neighbour Jones?"

"No, not I! You seem to think no one has the sense to buy a set of pins but neighbour Jones!"

"You did not go after them yourself, did you?" asked Rose.

"You had better ask Rover about it," replied William, "he has the most right to answer, seeing you told him first in the morning!" So Rose was provided with her set of pins, — four bright steel pins, — and to morrow she could begin little Johnnie's socks.

Rose had now only one anxiety, and that one was, to know whether her mother had given leave for her to go up to Miss Clifford's class of farmers' daughters at the Hall; but she could not venture to ask; so she took the long stocking she was knitting for her father, and sat down on her stool in the

chimney-corner to her evening's work. William went out to see after the cattle; farmer Smith sat down to rest by the fire in his old-fashioned arm-chair; Mrs. Smith took her knitting at the table; Joe sat by the same table deeply occupied with a book of travels he had lately met with, and Samson sat down in the opposite chimney-corner to Rose; little Ted was gone to rest for the night.

At last farmer Smith said, "Did I see Miss Clifford cross the drift this afternoon?"

"She was there," replied Mrs. Smith, "whether you saw her or not!"

"She did not call, I suppose, did she?" again inquired farmer Smith. Rose looked up, unable to knit another stitch from anxiety.

"Yes, that she did," replied Mrs. Smith, "she came to ask Rose to a class of farmers' daughters held at the Hall. I told her that I thanked her all the same, but I always had kept myself to myself, and I meant that Rose should do the same."

"Must not I go then, mother?" asked Rose.

"No, child; I told Miss Clifford so, and she does not expect it now."

Rose laid down her knitting, and hiding her face in her pinafore, cried and sobbed.

Mr. Smith did not say a word, but he got up, took his hat, and went out for his last round in the farm-yard, unable to bear the sight of the child's grief which he felt he could not comfort. Mrs. Smith knitted on, and Rose went on crying, while Samson spread out both his hands nearer and nearer over the fire — as if he did not quite know what he was doing.

"There, child, leave off crying, do!" at last said Mrs. Smith. "What's the use of taking on so because you cannot go up to the Hall? What's the use of a boarding-school, I should like to know, if you have not lessons enough there without going up to the Hall after them?" But poor Rose was in no readiness to explain any feeling just then to her mother, she only cried on.

"Now, Rose, leave off crying directly!" said her mother.

Rose tried to keep back her tears, and went on slowly with her knitting; meanwhile, Samson had slipped out, and in a few minutes William came in and took Samson's place in the opposite chimney-corner to Rose, he stretched out his wet feet and cold hands to the fire, and said in a low tone, "Rose, I have a secret to tell you!" but poor Rose did not look up.

"O, I see how it is," said William, "there is nobody but Rover will do; you began with him this morning, and by what I can see you mean to end the same! Here, Rover, go to Rose, she has something to tell you. I guess she is for sending poor neighbour Jones off for some worsted to the town, but she will tell you all about it — go, sir, go!" Rover looked up at his master, wagging his tail, and then went and looked up at Rose — as if by way of inquiry. "Oh William, how can you talk so?" said Rose too full of sorrow still to laugh, "I don't want you, Rover, go away!"

Poor little Rose! her day had begun with tears, and for a while it seemed likely to end with the same; and so it often is, that when we try to walk in the narrow way that leads to everlasting life, we find that tears are there as well as smiles, — but the tears in that narrow way water its fair flowers, and make them grow the faster. After a while, farmer Smith came in again, Rose knew it was almost her bed-time, and she thought it would be pleasant just to hear what William's secret was, so she went nearer to him and said, "What secret do you know, William?" "Why," said William, "I have thought of a way to keep up the fire on neighbour Jones's hearth all this whole winter!"

"O Will, have you? what is it?"

"Why, it was only this morning that father was asking me who he should give a job of hedging and ditching to. I said then, 'We had better think who we can best spare to take it:' but I have been thinking this evening, that it would be as well to consider who stands most in need of it, and I am pretty sure that will be Jem; and then he will have all the wood he cuts away, and that will go far to keep a fire on their hearth all the winter."

"Do you think father is sure to let him have it?" asked Rose.

"Yes, I am sure he will, if I say only two words about it. Jem has not been put to it before, but I never saw the thing yet that he did not finish off as well as a man, and better than many men, because his mind is always in the thing he is after."

So little Rose went to her pillow with thoughts of Jem hedging and ditching — and the blazing fire kept up on widow Jones's hearth, and sympathy's warm light drank up the mist of sadness, and, having offered up the lady's prayer, she laid down her head and was soon asleep.

CHAPTER V.

"So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God."— Romans, x. 17.

The next morning Rose thought again of Miss Clifford, and her lost hope of going to the class at the Hall; she sighed once or twice while she was dressing; but she had her little treasured prayer, and that comforted her; she had also her pins, and Mercy's hymn-book, from which to learn the hymn that she thought would please her father! so she ran down-stairs with a cheerful step, and was soon engaged preparing the breakfast. After breakfast, the boys helped to clear the table; then Mrs. Smith went off to the dairy; and Rose began her morning's work. First she made up the fire; then she washed the cups and saucers, mugs and plates, from the breakfast-table, and put them away; after this, she swept up the farm-house kitchen, the room they always occupied; and then, with her little can of wheat, went out to feed the fowls — quite unconcerned at snow or freezing wind, she stood in the stone-yard, which was always swept early, and scattered the grain around her, while the hungry fowls at the sound of her voice came flying over the low wall to pick it up; and the little birds peeped down from the bare branches of the old ash-tree that stood beside the low wall, watching till Rose should throw them a distant handful, which she never failed to do — looking

up with a special call meant only for them — and then down flew on lighter wing the little birds of the air, while Rose stood a watcher between them and the fowls of the farm, guarding the rights of both. After this Rose went to her mother to set the upper rooms in order; and then, for the most part, her household work was done; but on churning-days, and baking-days, and washing-days, and ironing-days, there was more to be accomplished, and sometimes Rose was busy with her mother nearly the whole day; but this was neither churning, nor baking, nor washing, nor ironing-day, and Rose had done all, and put on her clean pinafore, by a little after eleven o'clock.

And now her time was her own to employ as she liked, and she might begin her socks; but she must ask her mother for the promised worsted; and she thought perhaps her mother might be angry with her still, for crying the night before; but if she did not ask, she could not begin poor little Johnnie's socks. Had she not better learn her hymn out of Mercy's book, and then she need not ask her mother at present? Yes, but Rose knew that when she had set her sock on, and counted the stitches, she could knit and learn too, and poor Johnnie had no socks to his feet; so she went to her mother, and asked, "Mother, may I have that worsted for Johnnie Lambert's socks now?" Mrs. Smith had looked many times at her little daughter; she had seen her pale with the last night's crying, yet busy all the morning; a little grave, but pleasant still in all she did or said; she remembered how the child had wished she could learn of Miss Clifford, and she began to think whether she had done right in refusing; Mrs. Smith never liked to give up her own way, and she had yet to learn, that "a man's pride shall bring him low, while honour shall uphold the humble in spirit;" but when her little girl asked in fear and trembling if she might have the worsted? Mrs. Smith replied, "Yes, child, didn't I tell you you might? it's in the drawer, you may take what you want, and wind it at once."

"May I make two pair then, mother?" asked Rose, gathering courage.

"Yes, to be sure, if you make one; one pair isn't much use alone!"

So Rose ran off with her worsted; she knew exactly the right size, and how many stitches to set on, she opened Mercy's little hymn-book on the chimney-corner, hung the skein on the back of her father's arm-chair, and was just beginning to wind her worsted and learn her hymn, when her father passed the window and came in at the front door; he took off his great-coat and hat all white with the fresh falling snow, and came in for a rest and a warm.

"Well, little girl, busy as possible, that's all right; never mind being tired with work, so long as you are never tired with idleness; work well, and rest well, that's my maxim; but idle work, and idle rest, I should like to know what's the good they ever did to any body! What are you after now?"

"O, father, you can hold my worsted, while I wind; it gets tangled up on the chair! I am going to make some socks for poor little Johnnie Lambert, he has not a bit of sock to his foot; mother says I may make him two pair!"

"That won't do you, nor mother, nor Johnnie Lambert any harm, I guess! What book have you got open there? Are you so hard put to it for time that you must do two things at once? that is not, for the most part, the best way."

"No, father, but that is Mercy's book, she lent it to me to learn a hymn, and she wants the book; so I told her I would learn it to-day, if I could, and take it back to her."

"And have you not books enough without Mercy's? I should have thought you might? — I know I paid eleven shillings down this last half-year for books and such-like things, and yet it seems you have to come to Mercy after all — whose schooling never cost a single bit of gold; that is what comes of boarding-school expenses I see!"

"No, father, but what I learn at school are pieces of poetry that are not any use at home, because you say they are too fine for you; so I thought I would just learn such a beautiful hymn, that Mercy said out of her book to Miss Clifford, and see if you

did not like that; only you hear it, father!" Rose took up the book, and standing at her father's knee, she read —

"By cool Siloam's shady rill,
"How sweet the lily grows!
"How sweet the breath beneath the hill
"Of Sharon's dewy rose!

"Lo! such the child whose early feet
"The paths of peace have trod;
"Whose secret heart with influence sweet,
"Is upward drawn to God!

"By cool Siloam's shady rill
"The lily must decay;
"The rose that blooms beneath the hill
"Must shortly fade away.

"O Thou, whose infant feet were found
"Within Thy Father's shrine!
"Whose years with changeless virtue crowned
"Were all alike divine; —

"Dependent on Thy bounteous breath —
"We seek Thy grace alone;
"In childhood, manhood, age and death,
"To keep us still Thine own!"

The father listened, then took the book and said, "Let me see it," and looking at the first verse, read aloud the words, "Of Sharon's dewy rose!" — "that was what your grandmother would often speak about when any one took notice of her name!"

"I know, father, for our Minister preached about that, and governess always makes us learn the text when we come home; it's in the Bible! 'I am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valley;' and our Minister said it meant our Saviour!"

"Oh, child, how like you are to my mother! I never knew that was in the Bible, though I have heard her speak about it so often! I suppose I did not take so much notice then; she would have been pleased enough if I had thought about some of her words then as I do now; but I cannot remember many of them now; only I would give anything to have you like her!

Do you think you could find where that is in the Bible about the Rose of Sharon?"

"No, father, I can't tell where to find anything in the Bible, because I have not got one. Mercy has one of her own!"

"What then did I pay down that eleven shillings for, if you have not so much as got a Bible?"

"I did ask our governess, father, but she said that it was not her business to get me a Bible; — that if I wanted one I must ask you for that, and I thought I would before I went to school again."

"Sure enough you shall have one! I don't know that my mother ever had any books except her Bible and her Prayer-book, and she had learning enough to make her one of the best of women, and how should you ever be like her if you have not so much as a Bible to look into? I will see to it next market-day, you may rest sure of that, and now I must be off again."

And the happy child sat down to her knitting, and her hymn; but how often did she cease to murmur the sweet words, while her thoughts were gone to her promised Bible.

"There, child!" said her mother, coming in with a couple of pair of old socks in her hand, "if you take my advice, you will mend up those old soft socks first, for widow Lambert's boy; they won't be so stiff to his feet; if they are as bad as you say, he would hardly bear the new ones for a time yet."

"O yes, mother; and then if I mend them on this snowy day, I can take them to-morrow!" So when dinner was over and cleared away, Rose still went on darning, and learning, till the light of the short day began to fade, and it was time to set the tea.

Rose whispered to William in the evening, "What did father say about Jem?"

"O, it's all right enough!" replied William; "Jem's to begin to-morrow, and he looks as great as a prince about it. I called in the morning to hear how neighbour Jones was, after her walk in the snow; Mercy was on her feet, Miss Mansfield had sent her some warm stockings, that had set her up again.

Jem had been in to tell his mother the news about his getting the hedging and ditching, and she said she was thankful enough, but she knew it was all that blessed child's doing, who would not rest while the widow and the orphan were cold!"

"Who did she mean, Will?"

"Why you, to be sure!"

"But it was not I; it was you, Will, that did that."

"No, Rose, I am afraid I should never have thought of it, had it not been for your taking on so about Mercy's fire; but now we have begun, 'tis likely to go on well for them, I hope."

The next was a bright winter's day, the heavens were clear, and all the earth looked white and beautiful; within the house Rose was as busy as a bee. This was baking-morning; Rose peeled apples for pies and turnovers, filled little round tartlets with jam, and washed over the tops of the loaves with a feather dipped in beer, to make them brown and shining. No play-time, no work for Johnnie Lambert that morning, but Rose had finished darning the soft socks the day before. When baking was over, her mother gave her two large rosy apples, but she slipped them both into her pocket — one for Mercy, and one for little Johnnie Lambert.

After dinner, Rose had her mother's leave to take the socks she had mended to Johnnie Lambert. "Are you going anywhere else, child?" asked her mother.

"Only to take Mercy back her hymn-book, mother."

"I thought it was likely you were going there; you may take her one of those apple turnovers you made this morning, if you have a mind; I daresay she gets little more than bread, and not too much of that; it must be a hard matter for the old woman to make out this winter time." Rose looked up with her beaming face to her mother, who stuffed turnover and socks into a basket; and off set the ministering child, pressing with light step the soft and sparkling snow.

First to Johnnie Lambert's, under the hill. His mother was seated at work, patching up Johnnie's frock, while the poor little fellow was wrapped up in her cloak by the fire. Rose found ready entrance. "Look, Johnnie, see? I have

brought you two pair of soft warm socks; won't you soon run about now?"

"Well, I am sure; who would have thought of seeing socks for you, Johnnie?" said his mother.

"I am knitting him new ones, and they will be done before I go to school," said Rose. "And there's an apple for you, Johnnie!"

"Look, mother, look!" said little Johnnie, who understood the pleasure of an apple, more than the comfort of warm socks — to which his little feet had been strangers quite long enough for him to forget them. Many a sweet golden apple had Rose gathered from their orchard-trees, but never one before had given her so much pleasure as this— while she looked at the little chilblain prisoner, wrapped up in his mother's cloak, his face all one glad smile at this autumn-treasure come in winter's depth to cheer him.

Then on went the happy child — lightly along the snowy lanes as the bird that glides over the summer lawn, her basket in her hand, her little shawl pinned round her, and her face glowing with the healthful breath of the frosty air; up the hillside, then along the winding lane, to widow Jones's door. At the door she stood still in amazement; it was new all over, and fitted so close that not one cold blast of wind could possibly make its way in, to get itself a warm at the winter fire. At last Rose knocked with some hesitation, but the new door was quickly opened, and Mercy stood before her.

"Why, Mercy, how quick you have got a new door! Did Miss Clifford do that?"

"Yes, that she did! it's hardly been up an hour yet, and it goes as well as a door can go; and grandmother's out, and she does not know a word about it, and I have had nobody to tell! I am so glad you're come! Grandmother will be so surprised, she won't know the place; just you come and feel how warm it is by the fire now; and look here, only look!" and Mercy's little hand drew out to view a dark crimson curtain, hung by rings on a strong cord, behind widow Jones's old armchair, between the fire and the back-door. Rose looked in si-

lent admiration from the new door to the thick sheltering curtain, then back again to the new door.

"But Miss Clifford could not bring the door?" said Rose, unable still to take the mystery in.

"O no! I will tell you all about it. I was sitting here all alone, so warm on one side by the fire you made us; and so cold the other, for the wind drove in piercing; and I heard a great lumbering outside; so I went to look, and there was carpenter Mason with his man and cart, and this new door. He said he had heard that there was some little fault about the other, and so he had brought a new one; and while he was doing it Miss Clifford came, and carpenter Mason took great notice of the least word she said; and she asked him to drive those two big hooks into the wall; and he took a deal of pains, and said he had made them both fast in a beam; and that beautiful curtain was rolled up on the groom's saddle, and carpenter Mason hung it up, and drew it himself behind grandmother's chair; and when he was gone, Miss Clifford said that I might tell grandmother that the curtain came from her room — where some new ones had been put up. I am sure I can't think what grandmother and uncle Jem will say when they come home! The draught from that back-door used to blow the candle-flame all on one side, so that it was no use to try to burn one on windy evenings! but now, what with the new door, and the curtain, and the warm fire, we shall not know how to be comfortable enough!"

After a little more admiration and conversation, Rose opened her basket and said, "See what mother has sent you! We baked to-day, and I made that turnover, and I brought you that rosy apple! Shall we set the table together?"

Mercy willingly agreed, and the small round table was set out to the best effect, the turnover in the middle; then Mercy also agreed that Rose should put on another log, to make a real good fire for once; and Rose filled the kettle, and hung it over the fire to boil — for little Mercy was still lame; and then the children looked round on all with entire satisfaction, and saying "Good bye" to each other, Mercy waited within, in

glad expectation of the happy surprise of her grandmother and uncle Jem; while Rose ran swiftly home to tell them all the welcome tidings of the new door and the warm curtain.

The next day farmer Smith and his son William went off to the market; and all day long Rose thought upon her promised Bible: the hour of her father's return came, but Rose could not watch, she must prepare the tea and make the toast: but presently she heard his cheerful voice in the back-kitchen, saying, "Well, wife, it's cold enough!" and then his hat was hung on a peg in the passage, and the whip set down in the corner by the hat, and his next step was in at the kitchen-door; down went the toast, and Rose was at her father's side.

"Well, my little girl," said her father, with his kindest smile, "all safe and right — Chesnut, and William, and father, and Bible and all!" and he drew the precious book from his inside-pocket, and placed it in the hands of his child. Rose took it with trembling joy, the gilt edges of its leaves all sparkled in the fire-light blaze. "Oh father! is this for me?" she asked.

"Yes, to be sure it is," said her father; and then, laying his hand upon her head, he said in the solemn tone of prayer, "My mother's God give thee his blessing with it!"

The past excitement of hope and expectation through the day, and now her hope fulfilled, and the voice of prayer — heard for the first time by Rose from her father's lips, prayer of which her Minister at school had said so much! — all these mingled feelings overcame the little girl, she threw her arms round her father's neck and sobbed; he pressed her to his heart, and the first tear he had shed since he wept for his mother, fell on the head of his child.

At this moment Mrs. Smith's quick step was heard, and at the sound Rose unclasped her arms from her father's neck, folded up her precious Bible, and sat down again to finish the toast. William smiled a knowing smile at her when she came in, and whispered, "It was I who helped father to choose you such a beauty of a book!" But it was not alone its purple cover, and its gilt edges, that had made the hand of little Rose

tremble with her joy, it was that she held at last her own Bible — the book from which she had heard the Minister preach such sweet words — words that had already taught her to know and love her Saviour! Before tea, Rose showed her treasure to her mother, who said, she hoped Rose was not going to take such a book as that to be worn shabby at school! But her father replied, that he bought it for her to have always with her; for that, he believed, was the use of a Bible! So Mrs. Smith said no more, and Rose relieved from all apprehension of separation, carried her treasure up with her that night to bed.

The next day was Sunday, and after breakfast, while Mrs. Smith was still busy in the back-kitchen, Rose sat down on her father's knee by the fire. She had been thinking of how her father had said, when he gave her the Bible, "My mother's God give thee His blessing!" and now putting her arm round his neck, she asked, "Father, why did you say My mother's God — is not God your God?"

"I don't know, Rose," replied her father.

"Then, father, won't you ask God to be your God? Our Minister says that God will do all good things that we ask Him for; and I know it is so, because I asked Him that mother might let me do something to help others, as our Minister said we should, and then mother did! And I asked that I might have a Bible of my own, and now I have! So won't you ask, father?"

"Yes, Rose, I hope I shall. I don't feel comfortable, never reading the Bible with you children. I should like to have family prayers as my mother used, but I don't know what has become of the book of prayers she used. I am afraid it's altogether lost; and our Minister here is not one that you can speak to about that sort of thing, for he has never spoken a word to me about it himself!"

"Oh, but father, our Minister at school says that we may pray to God in words from our own hearts; and I tried, and I found it was right!"

"Well, Rose, I don't know, for I have not tried it yet; but I do know it's the thing that ought to be done, and I will talk

to your mother; for there is nothing like to-day. My mother used to say, 'To-day, William, not to-morrow!' I have found it a good rule for this world, and it is not likely to be worse for the next."

"No, father, to-day must be right, for that is what we say every Sunday in the Psalm, 'To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts!'"

As they walked to church that morning, their children being on before, farmer Smith said to his wife, "Do you know where my mother's Bible is?"

"Yes, to be sure, I locked it up to keep it safe from the children!"

"I wish you would lock it out then; I feel I have been very wrong to neglect it so; a locked-up Bible is a bad witness against me! I wish to read it every day with the children, — have family prayers I mean, morning and evening, as they do at the Hall, for I know there is but one Way alike for all."

"Well, I think it was a pity you did not consider of it from the first, I never can see the use of changes — it's nothing more than saying, We have been wrong all along before!".

"And so we have, wife, and all the shame lies in the wrong thing — not in trying to do the right; and are we not always telling our people that they must make a change, and do better? And if they never see us take a step in the good way, they may well think, what's the need for them to change? for you may be sure they are well aware we are not all we ought to be yet; but if they see us doing better than before, maybe they will think it time to begin to consider their own ways before it be too late."

"Well, I am sure I don't understand it, so you must do as you please; that is all I have to say."

That afternoon when farmer Smith went into his little parlour, his mother's Bible had been laid, by his wife, on the table; he took it into his hand — the lamp that had lighted her steps to the kingdom of Heaven! — he opened it — he saw the well-worn leaves — he could not read the words, for his eyes

were dim with tears; but kneeling down, he took it for his own — his lamp in life — his guide to Heaven.

That evening when they were all assembled, farmer Smith sent Rose to the parlour to fetch her grandmother's Bible; he took it from her hands and said, "My boys, you don't know this Bible, but I know it well; it was your grandmother's, and it has been my sin that you have not known it as long as you have known anything. It guided your grandmother to Heaven! she never looked on anything as she looked on this book. I have heard her talk to it and say, 'My blessed Bible, my comforter, my guide to Heaven's gate — how I thank God for you!' and then she would say to me, 'My son, bind the words of this book as chains about thy neck, write them on thine heart.' Ah, my mother, I have not done so! but I trust, by God's help, I shall! and see to it, my boys, that you lay up its words in your hearts, that it may lead you to a better world than this."

Then Molly was called in and took her seat, and farmer Smith read the first Psalm. "Let us pray," then said the father, and all knelt down, while, with a trembling voice, he offered up his prayer.

"O God, pardon our manifold sins. Pardon, O God, our neglect of Thy Word. May the Bible be from this time our delight. We thank Thee for Thy mercy; we thank Thee for Thy patience; we thank The for Thy goodness. O God, bless our children; bless our servants, and take care of us this night, for the love of Thine only Son our Saviour Jesus Christ. Amen." After these words followed 'The Lord's Prayer.'

The next morning when farmer Smith came in to breakfast, Mrs. Smith had laid the Bible ready for him. Molly was called in; the yard-boy was set in the back kitchen, that no one might make a disturbance, and Mrs. Smith failed not to say to him, "You may keep near the passage here; you will be none the worse for hearing!" The father read the second Psalm, and prayed.

"O God, we thank Thee for the night; we thank Thee for safety and rest. O God, take care of us this day; keep us from all evil; teach us to please Thee. O God, bless us all; and

make us to remember and love Thy Word, through Jesus Christ our Saviour. Amen." Then 'The Lord's Prayer.'

From that day, morning and evening prayers were always offered up in farmer Smith's dwelling.

Rose could not finish the socks for little Johnnie Lambert, till the day before that on which she was to return to school; she could not hope to be spared to take them, because it was time for her things to be packed up; so after dinner she said, "Mother, I have finished little Johnnie's last sock; will you please give them to widow Lambert when you see her?"

"And why not take them yourself, child?"

"I thought you would want me, mother, for packing my clothes."

"O I can see to that; it isn't likely when you have worked up all your playtime into socks for a barefoot child, that I should hinder you from the sight of them on his feet! I have found you an old pair of Ted's boots, for I dare say the child's are as much to pieces as they are together, and there's no use in his wearing out your work as soon as you have done it, for want of a pair of boots to cover it!"

So away went the ministering child, with her own hand to draw on the socks of the fatherless boy, and to see him stoop down and feel them with his little fingers, while the tear of thankfulness glistened in his mother's eye. Rose took a farewell of Mercy, and then hastened home. And when she turned the corner of the road, there, on the top of the green slope at the garden gate of the farm, was Miss Clifford on her white pony, and David her groom holding his black pony at her side. Rose longed to run home for fear Miss Clifford should be gone; but she did not like Miss Clifford to see her running, so she walked down the hill to the bridge, and then began as fast as she could to climb the green slope. Miss Clifford was talking to Mrs. Smith, but she saw Rose coming, and wishing Mrs. Smith "Good day," she rode down the slope and met the child.

"I heard from Mercy that you were going back to school," said Miss Clifford, "so I called to wish you good-bye, and to

bring you a little hymn-book like Mercy's, for she tells me that you have no hymn-book, and were pleased with hers; there it is, I have written your name and mine in it, so now there will be no fear of our forgetting each other — will there?" Rose took the book from Miss Clifford's hand, and curtsied to the very ground, while her eyes told her young heart's gladness. Then with a parting smile on the little girl, Miss Clifford raised Snowflake's rein, and in a moment more she was cantering up the opposite hill, while Rose ran with her treasure to her mother. Mrs. Smith was greatly pleased at Miss Clifford's call and present to Rose, after her refusal about the class; the last evening of the little girl's holidays was soothed by the tenderness of all in her home, and so went the ministering child back again to her school in the town.

CHAPTER VI.

"How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!" — Prov. xvi. 16.

"WHERE is Herbert?" asked Mr. Clifford, on sitting down to the dinner-table one day, as the month of January was drawing to a close. "Mr. Herbert came in late, sir, and will soon be down," said a servant in waiting. Herbert quickly entered, with glowing cheeks. "I am very sorry to be late, mamma, but papa will not mind when I tell him what has hindered me! I know, papa, you thought I never should be charitable, but I shall! I have taken up with it at last, and capital fun it was!" "Indeed!" replied Mr. Clifford, "Charity, having to do with the wants, and often with the sorrows of others, is not generally associated with fun; but it is always pleasant to hear of charity, so after dinner we shall call on you for an account."

"O, papa, you take things in such a serious way, it puts out all the fun in no time! but I will tell you, papa, and I am sure you will say I could not but do as I did." So when the dessert was on the table, Herbert began. "Now, papa, for my story. I had been skating, and I thought I should be late

home, so to save myself the corner by the road, I just cut across old Willy Green's garden. I leaped the ditch, and as I stopped a minute to recover breath, I saw Willy Green sitting on a trunk of a tree, on the edge of his garden ditch. I thought, as he had seen me come in, that sort of way, I must stop and speak to him; so I said, Well, Willy, you won't take me up for trespassing; you know at least I am an honest lad! but he did not speak a word, he only shook his head, and sat panting for breath. I was frightened enough then, for I believed he was going to die, and I alone with him there! So I said, Do you feel ill, Willy? After a minute he managed to speak, and then he said, 'O master, I have been trying after a bit of fire-wood, and I thought my breath would never come again!' And there was his hatchet wedged in the old tree, and he had not had the strength to get it out again. I soon pulled it out for him, and then I asked him how he could think of trying at what he had no strength for? and he said he had been perished with cold the last night, and laid shivering for hours, so he thought he would try after a few chips, just to make a blaze and get a little warmth into him, but that it had almost cost him his life's end." Herbert saw the tears fill his sister's eyes, so he made haste to what he thought the best part of the story. "Well, papa, I had spent the last of my money on a new riding whip, but I remembered that my next month's allowance would be mine in a week, and a week would be quite soon enough to pay for some coals, if I had them sent in to old Willy to-morrow; and I thought, papa, you would not mind my giving a promise in such a case; so I said to old Willy, who was standing by me, Never mind, Willy, you shall not be tempted to kill yourself over an old log! and I gave a desperate push and sent the old tree down into the ditch, for, being hollow, it was not so heavy as it looked; but the poor old fellow called out as if it had been his barn of a cottage blown down. It was such fun, because I knew how I meant to surprise him! so I said, Don't break your heart after the old log, you shall see plenty of shining black coal at your stile to-morrow! I thought he would be as pleased as possible at that, but I suppose it seemed to him too good to

be true, for he only shook his head, and said, 'I thank you, master, but I fear there's no good comes of casting away the least of God's creatures!' But I shall show him what I mean when to-morrow comes! I could not have done better, could I papa?"

"Indeed, Herbert, I am afraid you will find yourself in a serious difficulty; you seem to have thrown my rule, as to your monthly allowance, overboard, with old Willy's log. It can hardly be necessary for me to remind you of what I have repeated to you year by year, that I never permit you to anticipate your allowance by any debt or promise. I give you what is amply sufficient for you month by month, and while I am spared to watch over you, I never will allow you to acquire the habit of making the expenditure of the present a debt upon the future."

"But, papa, it was only one week beforehand, and it was for charity!"

"Whatever the length of time, or whatever the object, your father's rule, my boy, was the same, and you cannot break the rule without incurring the penalty. Your next month's allowance is forfeited, as I always told you it would be if my rule were broken by you."

"But, papa, I promised!"

"You promised what you had no right to engage for, and have no power to perform; if you learn by this lesson to avoid a too hasty promise through life, it will be well for you; and this was a promise made in direct infringement of my rule, therefore the sorrow of recalling the promise must be yours. If you had not wasted your money, you would not have found yourself without any, when a real want came before you."

"Then, papa, I must leave old Willy to perish with cold, and the only bit of fire-wood he has, in the ditch!"

"God forbid, Herbert, that you should have a heart, and I a son, capable of such an act! If you can render no aid to the needy without your purse, then you put your money before your powers of heart, and mind, and body; and this is a base substitution, and proves that for your own sake, you have need indeed to be separated from your purse for a time."

Herbert said no more; he saw his father was resolved, and that all appeal was hopeless; he tried to restrain his feelings while his father was present, but when Mr. Clifford retired to his study after dinner, poor Herbert's despair broke forth.

"Oh, mamma! you will help me, will you not?"

"What can I do for you, Herbert?"

"Will you send as much coal as would last out that old log?"

"No, dear Herbert, I cannot do that; the work is yours, and I must not take it out of your hands. Try to look at it calmly, it is your first real difficulty in life, and all your future will be influenced by it."

"It is not any use to think about it, mamma; if you will not help me, I shall never get out of it! And perhaps old Willy will die with the cold, and the whole village will say it was I who robbed him of his fire-wood; they will think I did it for mischief, and never meant to give him anything better; and then, mamma, I shall hate the place, and never be able to bear it!" And Herbert hid his face in his hands in a passion of tears. Mrs. Clifford remained silent; and his sister's cheek grew pale, but she did not speak. Looking up at last Herbert said, "Mamma, do you think that if I asked papa, he would let me have a man to get the log out of the ditch? If I could but once right old Willy I would never meddle with charity again!"

"You can ask your papa, if you think it likely," replied Mrs. Clifford, sorrowfully, without looking at her son.

"But, mamma, if papa does not, what am I to do? is it not dreadful to be in such a state? It seems the worst thing in the world — to have gone and robbed that poor old fellow of his log, and then leave him to perish with cold; that is what he will think, and all the village will think — it drives me wild! will you not give me a word of advice, mamma?"

"I will tell you something, dear Herbert, if you will listen to me?"

"Yes, mamma, I will listen to anything; I seem to have no thoughts, only one dreadful blank of dead hopeless cold in

me!" And Herbert came and stood by his mother's chair, and put his arm round her neck; the storm of his passion had spent itself, but it was with a face expressive of utter hopelessness that he stood prepared to listen.

"When you were a little child, Herbert, and when you loved the Bible you so seldom think of now, you were standing one day at my knee, having tried long and patiently to learn that beautiful verse, 'Unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given, and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace.' When I had explained it a little to you, I said, 'Herbert, will you make that blessed Saviour your Counsellor?' You looked very thoughtful, and said, 'I don't know, mamma.' I replied, 'He is your papa's Counsellor, Herbert! your papa goes to ask Him in every difficulty, to teach him what to do; and so do I; if you do not, you cannot walk with us in the narrow way to Heaven — for none can walk in that way without His help!' Then you looked up and said, 'I will, mamma; I will do as you and papa do, and go to Heaven with you!' Oh Herbert! how earnestly your mother prayed for you, that your infant words might not fall to the ground, but might be fulfilled from your early years. And now comes the trial, whether you will forsake Him whom you chose as the Guide of your youth, or whether you will turn to that heavenly Counsellor, and seek for direction in your present trouble, where none ever sought it aright and in vain?"

"But, mamma, it is so long since I have really prayed — if I ever did!"

"Perhaps it is to lead you back to prayer, dear Herbert, that you have been suffered to fall into this difficulty."

"But, mamma, what use is it to pray, when, if papa will not let me have any money, it is not possible to get out of this trouble?"

"Do you think, Herbert, that God who made you, made you to be dependent on money? or that, if you truly turn to

Him, acknowledging your fault, and asking His forgiveness and help, He could not aid, and would not pity you?"

"Well, mamma, I will try, but indeed it is very hard to look on into the dark, where I cannot see as if any light could come."

"Only try, dear Herbert, and it may be your glad surprise will prove the first beginning in your heart of a blessed life of prayer and praise."

"My head aches, mamma, and I have not begun to prepare for my tutor to-morrow, and he will never hear of an excuse unless papa speaks for me; and I am sure papa will not do it now; so I shall not have time to come down again this evening."

Herbert wished his mother good night; and then went to the sofa where his sister had been silently listening to all, and as he stooped to kiss her, she said, "Have you never watched till you have seen the first bright star shine through the dark cloud at night?"

"Yes, I have seen that!" replied Herbert.

"There is no darkness upon Earth, dear Herbert," then said his sister, "that God cannot lighten — Prayer is sure at last to bring a star in the dark cloud, if you do not give it up!" and Herbert looked at her sweet smile, and the first ray of peaceful hope seemed to steal into his heart.

Herbert went round by his father's study, and on being admitted, he went up to his parent and said, "Will you forgive me, papa, for my disobedience? I am very sorry for it."

"Yes, my dear boy, you have my full forgiveness. I suffer as well as you, while I leave you unaided in what looks to you so hard a lesson; and it is a hard one if you try it any way but the right, — do you know that one right way, Herbert?"

"Yes, papa, I think I do."

"If so, it may prove the best lesson you have ever learned, and sad would be the aid that should deprive you of the need to acquire a knowledge so blessed!"

"But, papa, if I get out of this, I can never try charity again!"

"I think that depends upon whether you get out of this trouble on the right side or the wrong. The after-effect of all our troubles depends upon whether we scramble out of them as best we can on this world's side, and by its way; or whether we ask our Saviour to give us His hand in the deep waters, and help us out on the side nearest Heaven, on which none can get out without Him. Suppose I ask you to give me back that many-bladed knife I gave you on your last birth-day, because the first time you opened it you cut your fingers with it? Do you wish for that reason to part with it?"

"O no, papa, that was only the first time, and I am sure any one might have done the same! I soon learned to know the different springs."

"And even so with blessed charity, my boy, it is a finely-tempered instrument, and many there are who wound both themselves and others for want of skill in using it. None but the God who creates it in man can ever teach us to manage it aright. You have wounded yourself, and risked the injuring another, by a mistaken use of it: but if you once learn how to use it, you will be willing to part with your purse, yes, with every earthly possession, rather than with it. And now, good night, and God bless you, and pour into your heart 'that most excellent gift of charity, the very bond of peace and of all virtues, without which whosoever liveth is counted dead before Him' — even true love to God and man!"

Herbert went slowly and sorrowfully to his room to take his mother's counsel; the hope that for a moment had soothed him, reflected from his sister's smile and words of assurance, was gone again; his head was heavy and his prayer was heavy, it did not seem to rise to Heaven or bring him any light. He sat down to prepare his lessons; but all attempts at study were vain, his thoughts still wandered to that shivering old man and his wasted log in the ditch; he was learning a deeper lesson, in which his books of human learning could not aid him, and his mind refused to turn to studies which

yielded no sympathy in his pressing need. Weary with the vain struggle of feeling, he thought he would lie down on his pillow and try to lose himself and his trouble in sleep — but he could only wake to find all the same as he had left it! Then his sister's words came back upon his heart. "Prayer is sure at last to bring a star in the dark cloud — if you do not give it up!" so kneeling down again he tried to lift his heavy heart and heavy prayer to Heaven. He rose and drew back his curtain, and standing within it looked up to the sunless sky; the clouds were chasing each other across the low horizon, and not a star was visible. Yet, thought Herbert, the stars are still the same, and perhaps to-morrow night the sky will be cloudless; but I shall have no comfort, for no stars lie for me behind my trouble! He turned back again from the window, and now as he looked towards his lamp, its light fell on the crimson cover of his Bible, and he remembered his mother's words, "that Bible, Herbert, you so seldom think of now!" He went and took it, sorrowfully and hopelessly, but still he took it — he took the Book whose words are spirit and life, he took the Book whose words can wake the dead, can turn darkness into light, and warm the heart, and nerve the spirit, with a living energy that death itself has no power to destroy. Herbert took the Bible, and sitting down, he opened at the first chapter of the book of James, and there alone beside his lamp, his elbow resting on the table, and his heavy head upon his hand, he looked upon the sacred page and read till he came to the words — "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally and upbraideth not: and it shall be given him; but let him ask in faith, nothing wavering." He read no further; the sacred word had spoken to him; it knew his need, and answered to that need, with a voice that searched far deeper than any other words had done. His mother had told him to pray; but his Bible had told him how, even with "faith" — believing that God would hear and answer; his sister had told him that whatever our dark trouble might be, prayer would bring a bright star shining through it; but his Bible mentioned the very star he

wanted, even "wisdom" — the light of wisdom to show him what to do. And now once more he knelt to ask, with hope in God, whose word of promise his heart had found in his time of need. He asked again that he might be able to find some right way out of his trouble. And then his thoughts wandered over the village. Always bent on his own amusement, he had taken no interest in the wants or the comforts of any one there, no eye had looked in grateful love upon him, no voice had blessed him. He knew not how to ask the help of those of whose comfort he had proved himself regardless. Then the rich boy felt his true position; not allowed now to fall back on the aid of any in his father's service, he did not know one to whom he could turn for help in his trouble; it was as a lightning-flash that pierced through the tinsel of wealth and showed him his personal poverty — in all save that which a hasty word had the power to deprive him of. But while thinking on those who dwelt around him, among whom he could not see one whose love he had won, one on whose willing aid he had any right to depend; suddenly he saw again in memory the son of widow Jones, "honest Jem," as he had seen him in reality a few days before, feeding farmer Smith's sheep, the sheep all gathering round him, eating sometimes from the turnips at his feet, and when they failed there, looking up to his hand which reached them out a supply; while one little lamb, held under his arm, nibbled at a turnip held in his left hand. The scene on the snowy field was so pretty that old Jenks the coachman had driven slowly by, saying to Herbert, who was on the coach-box at his side, "I would trust that lad, if I were in want of a friend, as soon as I would any man in the parish!" And the thought came into Herbert's mind, that if Jenks would trust the shepherd-lad to be his friend, he might trust him too. This remembrance of the young shepherd brought so much relief to Herbert, that he gave thanks, and said his evening prayer with a more cheerful heart, and then lay down on his pillow and fell asleep.

His anxious mother came into his room, and thought as she looked at her sleeping child, "Has then sleep such power to

restore peace to the troubled brow? how deep the repose of his expression now! Alas, poor boy, will he wake to the same distress? O that some light may break upon him, some true thought guide him!" While still his mother lingered, Herbert opened his eyes, she stooped down to him, and he threw his arms round her neck.

"O mamma! you are quite right, quite right! I thought it was all no use, but then that young shepherd of farmer Smith's came into my mind; you know who I mean, mamma, they call him in the village 'honest Jem;' — he is the only person I could ask to do a kindness for me now that I have no money to pay them. I think every one else would expect me to pay them, but I don't think that he would, from what Jenks said the other day! Do you think that would do, mamma? Do you think papa would mind my asking him?"

"No, I think you have fixed upon quite the right person. I have heard your sister speak in his praise, and your father only wishes you to find a remedy of yourself and independent of your home, that you may both learn and remember the lesson he hopes this trial will teach you."

"But then, mamma, I have no doubt he is off by six o'clock to the sheep, and he would say he could not give his master's time to me, so I must be up and off by five o'clock, or sooner than that, to give time to drag the old log up again. O, I do think I shall have it up to-morrow night, and it makes me so thankful!"

"And does nothing else make you thankful, my child?"

"Yes, mamma, because I know where the thought came from; and it was my Bible that first seemed really to comfort me, and help me to pray!"

"And then, Herbert, when you have taken this first step in the narrow way — that way which is only entered by prayer — shall you wish to leave it again, and forget all that has helped you now?"

"No, I hope I should not wish to leave it, mamma, but I don't know whether I shall be able to keep in it: do you think it would all be so hard as this has been?"

"What was it that made this hard; — can you tell me that?"

"It was my own fault, mamma, I suppose."

"Yes, God does not willingly afflict or grieve; His ways are pleasantness, and all His paths are peace."

"But then, mamma, I am always getting into trouble, so that I should soon be in another, I am afraid!"

"And if you are, dear Herbert, would it be no comfort to you to have the same Heavenly Father, who has answered you now, to go to as your Guide in every difficulty? and might you not hope to cleanse your way from its present so frequent faults, by taking heed thereto according to His Word?"

"Yes, mamma, perhaps I might, I do hope I shall try, for I feel very different to-night to what I did before."

And so the mother blessed her child, and left him to his rest.

Left to himself, Herbert's thoughts turned again to old Willy. Was the old man then shivering in his bed? he had not had the little fire of chips he had hoped for, to warm him with, before he slept! Herbert had not remembered this before, and saddened again with the fresh recollection he fell asleep — he slept and dreamed. Herbert thought in his dreams, that, unable to rest, he rose from his bed, and went by night to see whether old Willy were indeed lying shivering with cold. He walked along the well-known road, crossed the little stile into old Willy's garden, and gently opened the cottage-door; all was still within the cottage, and there at the further corner of the room lay old Willy, sleeping in his bed; and, leaning where the low bed-post rose — bending over and watching old Willy — a radiant angel stood. The old man was asleep, he looked full of peace, and drew his breath as gently as an infant, and smiled as if he dreamed of holy things. Herbert thought that he did not feel at all afraid of the angel, and the bright angel turned his face of love and looked on Herbert, and said to him,

"My child, what brings you here by night?"

"I came," replied Herbert, "to see whether old Willy slept,

or whether he was lying shivering with the cold, as he told me he did last night."

"He did shiver long," said the bright angel, "before he fell asleep, but he has slept some hours now: I count the moments while he sleeps, for when he wakes he must feel the cold of this old house and shiver again."

"Cannot you keep old Willy from feeling the cold when he wakes?" asked Herbert.

"No," replied the angel, gravely, "I cannot do that, that work of love is your's! You could not do my work, and I cannot do your's!"

"What is your work?" asked Herbert.

"You could not understand my work if I were to tell you, because it is only an angel's work; but you can understand your own, because your God and our God has taught you in His Word."

"I did mean to have made old Willy warm," said Herbert, "but I have no money now!"

"Poor child! can you do nothing without money?" asked the radiant angel. "Do you wish to help any? — pray for them, and you will soon find you are taught how to help them! You must hearken to the voice of God's Word — that is how holy angels learn their work in Heaven, and that is how you must learn your's on Earth."

Then the bright angel turned and looked again on old Willy, and Herbert awoke from his sleep. At first he wondered where he was, but he heard the ticking of his watch, and starting up he lit his candle and looked at the time; it was nearly five o'clock; so having dressed and offered up his morning prayer, he crept softly down stairs, let himself out, and went forth into the darkness.

CHAPTER VII.

"Pleasant words are as an honey-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones." — Prov. xvi. 24.

"I HAVE no doubt Jem is used to logs, and knows how to manage them," thought Herbert, as he walked along. "I did not bring a cord with me, but he is sure, I should think, to have cords at his cottage, people who have to do with work must always be wanting such things!" The road was longer than Herbert had supposed, and though he ran and walked by turns, yet the time went on apace, and Jem's cottage was still distant. At last he saw the dim beginning of the lane, and a figure come up it and turn the corner of another road. "Hallo, stop there!" cried Herbert, and running on to the figure, now standing still, he found Jem with his bill-hook hanging from his hand, and his hatchet over his shoulder. Jem knew the young Squire by sight, and exclaimed; "Why, Mr. Clifford, sir! I hope there's nothing happened!"

"Nothing, I hope, but what you can set right," replied Herbert, "if you will have the kindness to come to my help!"

"If you please, sir, I am ready right away," said Jem; still in a maze of astonishment at what could have befallen the young Squire at such an hour in the morning.

"I am afraid it's later than I thought, or you are earlier; how are you off for time?" asked Herbert.

"Why, as to that, sir, I am my own master now for a bit, as the saying is."

"How is that? I thought you kept farmer Smith's sheep?"

"So I do, sir, but just as this year came in, master gave me a job of hedging and ditching; and now he has been so good as to let me have another turn of it; and master has set the man Billy Warren, for the time, to look after my sheep; so you see, sir, the hour is nothing particular, because, as I take it by the job, master don't mind an hour one way or the other — so there's no need to be looking after that."

Herbert felt the light of hope, that had led him to Jem, brighten, at the words of the kind-hearted lad, and was about to turn round for old Willy's, when he remembered the cord.

"I am afraid we shall want a cord," said Herbert, "and I did not bring one. I suppose you keep such things always at hand in your house?"

"Dear me, no, sir! it is not much we have to turn to, save a pair of hands and feet, thanks be to Heaven for them, and the notion how to use them! but if a cord be the want, I can soon fetch one down from master's at the farm."

"There is nothing can be done in this job without it!" replied Herbert, who felt that now he must come to a confession; "the mischief is, that yesterday I found old Willy Green killing himself almost, over an old trunk of a tree, and I hoped to have been able to send him in some coals to-day, so I tumbled the old log down into his ditch; but I had forgotten myself when I promised the coal, and now I find I cannot keep my word, and I have been almost distracted about it; and I want to get the old log up again, and I did not know who to ask to stand my friend and help me, but I thought perhaps you would; if you take a look at it first, you will better know what we shall want to get it up with."

"As you please, sir," said Jem, and he turned and followed at Herbert's side. The two walked in silence on, the print of Herbert's light foot left side by side in the snow with the impress of the heavy tread of Jem's step of toil and strength. Herbert thought to himself, "Jem does not like the job I am sure, or he would have said something more than 'As you please, sir.' I wish I could find out what he feels about helping me in it, it is so wretched not to know! I must make him say something." "I am afraid, Jem," said Herbert, "you are thinking you don't like the business, but if you could just help me through with it, I should always feel grateful to you!"

Now Jem understood that he was expected to speak, and when once he understood that, he was always ready, and his

words were sure, when they did come, to come warm with the glow of his kind, true heart; he replied, "Well, sir, I was just thinking I ought to have been at it alone, instead of your being waked up before so much as a mouse has oped its eye; and if I had but known, sure enough I would, and I might have known, if I had had half a thought — as the saying is!"

"You could not have known," replied Herbert; "it was only yesterday I did it!"

"Well, sir, that may be, but I might have known the old man would come to the want of firewood — such weather as this has been; instead of leaving him, who has no more strength than a child, nor yet so much, to be hacking at that old stump; and then it was I set it down so near the ditch, I thought to leave it out of the way; but may-be it's all for the best, as mother is so often saying!" And with Jem's last word they stopped at the stile. Herbert sprang over with a heart almost as light as his step, for its heavy weight had melted away under the sunshine of Jem's kind words. Jem followed after him, and they were soon at the edge of the ditch, both looking down in the dim grey twilight of morning, on the old tree below.

There stood the poor boy, with hatchet over his shoulder and bill-hook in his hand, surveying the log from above — his was the strength to aid, his the skill to devise how, his the willing mind; and there stood Herbert by his side in helpless dependence, with eyes of hope and fear, now fixed on Jem, then on the log below. Jem stood in silence a few moments; then down he laid his bill-hook, and springing into the ditch, planted his feet upon the log, and raising his hatchet with both hands above his head, fetched a stroke which clave a slit, where it entered the wood, about twice the length of the blade. "That's the job, sir," said Jem, looking up to Herbert from below, "it's not a bit of use for us to be thinking we could haul the old log up again; why a horse could not do it! but a few such strokes as that will bring it up in a right sort of a way — all ready for use!" A second time the ponderous hatchet,

raised by those strong arms, and firm and honest hands, fell with an unerring aim, splitting the wood beside one of the hard knots of the old trunk. "That's kind now," said Jem in a conciliating tone to the old log, "that's just doing what you should, and splitting right away as I meant!" Herbert laughed at Jem's soliloquy to the log; a happy laugh, for bright thoughts were breaking in on his heart — thoughts of raising the log all ready for old Willy's use, and seeing it raised by hands that seemed to love the labour — thoughts that broke on Herbert's trouble like the gleams of the sun now shining across the darkened sky of night. Stroke followed stroke without another pause, till the first log, severed from the parent trunk, lay at the feet of honest Jem; down sprang Herbert into mud and mire, seized it in his hands, and, scrambling up again, lifted the log above his head, and gave a loud "Hurrah!" Never did shout of victory ring more joyfully, after the past trial of despair, than this from Herbert's lips; he shouted it with a voice as loud and clear as if he thought to reach the ears of love within his home, with this his first glad utterance since his trouble had begun; but his parents heard it not; for joy, in our obstructed atmosphere — heavy with sin and with sorrow, still pauses on the wing, and waits a messenger to bear her on her way; not so in Heaven, where sin and sorrow are not! But though the note of triumph reached not the hearts that would have echoed back its gladness, it did fall on old Willy's ear, and roused him from his slumber — to him it was a signal of surprise and fear. He opened the little casement above his bed, and looked in terror from it, expecting to see a company of thieves stealing his early vegetables. Herbert heard the little window open and saw the old man's troubled face — "It's no thief, Willy, we will keep watch!" but old Willy still looked out into the dim light, anxious and fearful. "Never fear, daddy, it's I!" said Jem: and Herbert saw the change that passed across the face of the old man at that true-hearted voice, as he shut his little window to lie down again and sleep; while Herbert turned gravely back, log in hand, to Jem. "Old Willy is not your

father, is he?" asked Herbert. "No, sir, I can't say he is, but I got in the way of calling him so when I was a child, and so I keep to it, and may-be it cheers him now, for he has none belonging to him that have a care to see after him; not but what he is worth a dozen and more of them that neglect him; but, by what I can see, it's the way of this world — as the saying is — to slight them that are old and feeble." All the time of this reply, Jem had been arranging his plan for a second attack upon the log, and now away again went the hatchet, stroke after stroke, but the wood was hard, and Jem began his pacific discourse again. "Well now, you had best give in at once, for I can tell you 'tis your master upon you, and there's no use in standing out, 'tis only wasting your time and mine!" Whether the log took the hint, or whether the hatchet took the exact grain of the wood, we need not ascertain, but so it was that a capital cleft was the result of the next stroke, and Jem pursued his advantage so vigorously, that Herbert soon laid a second log by the side of the first.

"Do you always talk to yourself in that way?" asked Herbert.

"It's not so much to myself I talk, sir, as to the thing I am after; it makes it seem more company-like, and gets me into a better humour with it; and I am so in the way of it now, I don't always know how to get on without it — when may-be I ought. I took to it young, and that's why it hangs to me so, I suppose; for you see, sir, my mother was left a widow when I was but a few months old, and she has often said how she missed the kind word of my poor father more than the money he earned her, though she had to labour hard enough; and then people spoke short to her in her trouble; and took it as a burden laid on them — as you know, sir, the widow and the fatherless are always taken to be when they come on a parish; and as long back as I can remember I have seen her fret for a rough word, and then I would see her wholly cheered up by a kind one; so it came to me, young enough, that good words must be among the best of good things, if they do but come from the heart —

as the saying is! and so I tried at them myself; and I have found, times and often, that a good word will do it when a bad one won't, and by reason of that I have got in the way, and now I don't know as that I could get out of it; but it's not WORDS will do it ALL!" added Jem, as he prepared himself for a fresh onset upon the log. Stroke after stroke, stroke after stroke, with good words in between, till a third and larger log was separated from the trunk. Herbert laid his treasures side by side, as he would have laid fox or hare from the hunt a few days before.

"Now, Jem," said Herbert, "you have given me one of the best gifts, I declare, that I ever had in my life, and you must not be kept here any longer. If I could but find up old Willy's hatchet, I would try at it myself before I go back."

"Well, sir, as for that, my time is my own; master won't be against an hour or so either way."

"No, Jem, but it's the strength it costs you, and you must not spend all you have upon me."

"Well, sir, I won't go against your word, but as for strength, I'm only getting it up by those few strokes; there's no fear of being the weaker for a stroke for them that can't strike for themselves!" Herbert looked inquiringly at Jem, uncertain whether he meant him or old Willy, by "them that can't strike for themselves;" but Jem in his honest simplicity understood not the awakened start of the young spirit's independence; but he did understand that he was to retire, when, in a moment more, Herbert flung off his coat as Jem had done, laying down his hat upon it, and springing on the log, seized Jem's hatchet, and raised it above his head in act to strike. "Hold, sir! have a care!" cried Jem, entreatingly — as having sprung on the brow of the ditch he looked down on Herbert — "That old hatchet is as sharp as anything, and if it slips the wood, it may take your feet as like as not!" Herbert paused a minute while Jem gave full instructions how to place his feet, how to avoid the knots of the old tree, and to take it in the grain of the wood. At last the stroke was given, a little way — some poor half-inch the hatchet condescended to enter, and

no more. "That could not have been done better for the first!" said Jem; "but I am thinking, sir, there are as many logs as old Willy will burn in a day; but if you have a mind to work in right earnest, why he will be in want of a few chips to help make the old logs burn, and it will be best to begin with them, till the strength gets up a bit and the knack of the other gets known; it's not learnt in an hour, to cut up an old log, and you were not born to it, you see, sir, so it don't come natural!"

"I suppose I was born to help the poor!" said Herbert, looking up gravely into Jem's pleading face above him — his own glowing with the effort of the recent stroke, and the rays of the morning sun falling like Heaven's blessing on his young uncovered head. "I was born, I suppose, to help the poor!" again repeated Herbert, looking thoughtfully down on the old log at his feet; "but if you think old Willy will want chips, I will not be against trying at them first."

"That he will, sir, and daddy's bill-hook is not so heavy as mine by half! I can find it up in his old log-house." The bill-hook was found, and springing down on the log, Jem gave Herbert a lesson in cutting chips; and then away went honest Jem to his work for the day, the risen sun gilding the sky.

Herbert toiled away at the log to his great satisfaction, till he suddenly remembered the time; then, without further delay, he carried the chips that lay scattered around him, and piled them up by the precious logs at old Willy's door; when suddenly the door opened, and the old man looked out.

"Bless you, master! what are you after now?" said old Willy, in a wonderment at sight of the young Squire, soiled, and laden with chips. Herbert looked up, his healthful effort shedding as bright a crimson on his cheeks as the risen sun had but now shed upon the morning sky, and laying down his burden close beside the door, he replied, "Why, Willy, I am very sorry, but I promised what I could not perform! I am very sorry, Willy, but I cannot buy so much as a shovel-full of coals! I don't mind telling you, Willy, but I have forfeited my money that I have to spend for my own, and so I got Jem

to help me to get up your log again, but it was too heavy, and so he cut those logs off, and I cut the chips! Won't you be warm now, Willy?"

"Yes, bless you!" said the old man, and his voice trembled with feeling; "warm outside and in too! And it's a deal better than casting away one of God's good creatures, to make room for another; I had wholly a dread to see the coals come in, and my old log left at the bottom of the ditch! And then, master, it was the hand of kindness that gave it me, and I thought it seemed hard to cast it away like that!"

"Who gave it you?" asked Herbert, with a quick idea that it perhaps had been Jem himself.

"Why you see, sir, farmer Smith has set Jem — my Jem, as I call him — to a job of hedging and ditching, and so one day he came with his barrow and that old log in it, and he said, 'Here, daddy, I have made mother a fire for many a day to come, and this old log is for you! now don't you be after hacking on it; I'll set it right away against the ditch here, and then when I get a little further on in my job, I'll take an hour at it as I can, and soon have it in pieces for you.' And so it just eases me that it's not all gone for nothing, after his taking that care about me! But you will catch cold, master, out in this freezing air."

"O no, Willy, I am not afraid of that," replied Herbert, who had been listening with anxious attention to the discovery that the log had been Jem's gift at the beginning; "but," added he, "I am off to breakfast now, and be sure you get up a blaze with those chips; I shall come to look after it, so be sure you do!" And Herbert was off, while the old man leaning on his stick with one hand, and shading his eyes with the other from the radiance of the eastern sky, watched him out of sight; then turning back into his cottage, began to light up his fire and prepare his frugal meal.

"Well, Herbert, is all right?" said his father, as he gave him his morning embrace.

"Yes, papa, getting right, I hope! I am sure, mamma, that thought of Jem was right enough, for he is the best fellow

I ever saw; he was just all that I wanted! And we are not going to drag up the old log, but cut it all to pieces down there in the ditch, and get it up ready for use — is not that capital, papa? And I cut the chips, and I am to cut some logs another time, and I made up such a pile at old Willy's door! I mean to go down after my lessons, and see what sort of a fire he has. And only think, mamma! it was Jem himself who had carried the log for old Willy's fire, and meant to cut it up for him; old Willy told me so! But, O if you had seen old Willy, papa, when he opened his bit of a window at the end of his cottage, and took us for thieves! He did not look the least more satisfied when he found it was me, than if I had been a downright thief; but the moment Jem spoke, he looked as if he thought no harm could come to him. I wonder what all the village think of me?"

"It is not what people think of us, my boy, but what we really are, that we have need to inquire: suppose you take that question as an exercise for your own heart to-day, WHAT AM I? Answer it faithfully in writing, and put the date of the month and year to it, and let me have it with a seal on, to lock up for you in my private desk till a year has passed away, if you should live to see it."

"I will, papa, if you wish me, but I am afraid it will be a poor account."

"Better to face the truth at once; that we may hope to begin to reflect its likeness!" replied Mr. Clifford. Then with a smile of assurance, Herbert whispered to his sister, "The star did come in the cloud, and the cloud is gone now!" and hastened off to prepare for encountering his tutor.

"I am very sorry, Mr. Merton, that I am not ready with my lessons," said Herbert. "I got into trouble, and it's taken more than my best thoughts to find a way out of it!" Herbert's tutor saw at once that it was no excuse for idleness; and placing confidence in his young pupil, such confidence as, if oftener used, might yield its pleasant fruit, he replied, "Perhaps you have been learning a better lesson than any I set you? Shall we sit down to your books now, and see what we

can do together?" The look of surprise, gratitude, and pleasure that instantly lighted up Herbert's face was assurance enough to his tutor that he had not erred in his confidence; and that morning's study was equally pleasant to teacher and pupil.

At last Herbert was free to set off once more to the aged Willy's broken-down cottage; a wreath of smoke was curling up from it to Heaven — the happy witness of his morning's effort; he knocked with his stick upon the door, then, opening it, peeped in. There sat old Willy, while in the open fire-place beside him, burned the logs that the morning saw prepared for use; behind him a thick crimson curtain shut out the draught, and shut in the warmth of the fire; a table was drawn close to him, and on it lay his open Bible.

"Well, Willy," said Herbert, "here I am, come to see how the old logs burn! What a capital fire they have made! Did you use my chips?"

"Yes, master, and they were greatly needed to get a heat up under the logs, but I found a sprinkling of coals, and after a time I got up such a fire as I have not had for long, and the big log is drying at the back."

Herbert drew out a little stool from the open chimney, and sat down close by the fire, in front of old Willy. Now Herbert had by no means forgotten his dream, and he looked round old Willy's room with a feeling of awe. On the further side of the room he saw a low bedstead, not unlike the one he had seen in his dream: he wondered whether old Willy knew anything about the angels; he thought the best way would be to talk to him a little on that subject, but he hardly knew how to begin, till remembering the open Bible which still lay on the table, he said —

"If you read the Bible, Willy, I suppose you know about the angels?"

"Yes, master, I read about them there, and what they do for the like of me."

"Do you think that they really watch over you, Willy?"

"Don't I know it, master! for does it not say the very same

in my Book? And is it not the like thoughts to that, that keep me happy and praising God at night times, when the wind blows my old place about as if it were ready to come down and bury me?"

"Do you think the angels will keep it from falling, Willy?"

"No, I never read the like of that; but I know they are watching over me, and I think that if it fell they would carry me as they did that poor beggar that I read of, straight up to the blessed Heaven above!"

"But are you not afraid to sleep in this old house for fear it should fall?"

"No, master, why should I be afraid? It's not death I am afraid of! I say, why should I be afraid? It would only be a going Home, and somehow I think about the bright side; and for the dark side — why should not I be a leaving that all behind — for why then should I think about it? And don't I know He that keeps me together soul and body, can keep the old place over my head till He takes me up to a better. Is not that just what He spoke to poor men that looked to Him for comfort as I do? — 'Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.' My blessed angel taught me those words, before ever I could read them in my book!"

"Did the angels teach you that?" asked Herbert, leaning forward.

"Not them that live up above, master, but that one that's a sister to your's! I always call her so, because to my thinking, she seemed right sent away from the Holy Heaven to teach me, a poor old dark sinner as I was!"

"Do you know my sister?" asked Herbert.

"Why, I knew her before I knew myself!" replied old Willy, with a smile.

"Now, Willy, I know you are joking, my sister is not half so old as you!"

"No, bless her!" said old Willy, "she is but an infant of days by the side of an old sinner like me. But I mean that I never knew myself, till she taught me what I was."

"How do you mean that she taught you, Willy?"

"Why, you see, sir, I was a poor old ignorant sinner, that had lived all my days only for this world. Well, I used to sit on that settle by my door for hours in the summer-time, when I had nothing to be after, and she saw we many a time as she went riding by on her white pony. Well, one day she stopped, and I saw her come stepping over the stile, so I rose up and made my obedience to her, and she said, 'Sit down again, I am come to sit a little while with you on this pleasant seat.' Well she talked to me; and she asked me if I thought about Heaven all the long hours I sat by myself on that seat at my door? and I told her I could not say that I had much understanding about that. Then she asked me if I did not think about God's blessed Word, that shewed us the way to Heaven? and I told her I could not say that I ever had any knowledge of that. Then she said, would I like to have her read to me out of her Book, that I might get a knowledge and understanding of those things? so I said, if she pleased, I should take it a great favour. Then she took a little book from her bag that hung on her arm, and she said, 'This is the Bible; God has given it to us to shew us the way to Heaven!' So I bended my attention to listen; and she read to me about the beggar Lazarus, and the angels that bore him to Heaven. I thought that was not like the ways of this world, but I did not say a word; so when she had done, she asked me whether I could tell her why it was that the angels above came down to carry up that poor beggar — that had not so much as a bed to die in — to Heaven? So I said, I had no understanding in such things; then she said that the beggar loved the good God who made Heaven and Earth, and the good God loved that poor beggar, and so He sent His angels for him, to take him to be with Him in Heaven. Well, I thought it was wonderful, and not much like to the ways of men, but I did not say a word. Then she asked me if I loved the good Lord, as that poor

beggar did? So I said, I did not seem to know; then she said, if I did not know, that shewed that I did not love Him; for if I loved Him, I must have a knowledge that I did; and she asked me if I should like to know and love the good Lord who sent His angels for that poor beggar? And I said, Yes, for certain I should if I could come at it! and she said, the poor beggar came at that knowledge, and therefore I might if I tried to gain it; and she said she would come and read to me about it from her Book. Well, I sat and thought on that poor beggar — carried right away up to Heaven by the angels as soon as the breath was out of his poor body! I thought if I could be done for as he was, that would seem wonderful comfort to think upon! And I sat and watched for her to come again, for I saw she had got it all, and I seemed to think she would bring it to me, though I could not tell how. Well, she came again, just as she did before, many times; I can't mind the words she read to me now — only those first, but somehow it all seemed as if it came to me!"

"What came to you?" asked Herbert.

"Why the understanding to know it all! I seemed to get light in me to see it. I got a sight of what a dark, bad life, I had led, without a bit of love in my evil heart for the good Lord, who died for me! and then I saw Him still waiting for me, still calling to me, a poor lost sinner, to come to Him; it broke my old heart quite up, but then I got comfort, looking up to Him! Well, then, she said to me, 'Willy, God gave the Bible for you to look into as well as for me; would you not like to have one, and try to read it?' 'I have clean lost all my learning, said I. 'But, Willy,' said she, 'I think it would come back again; suppose we try?' So the very next time she came carrying this blessed Book in her own hands; and the first word she made me read was our Saviour's name, JESUS: 'There, Willy,' said she, 'now you can read the name of your Saviour — who loved you, and died for you, and sent me to teach you! Now see how many places in the New Testament you can find that name in, against I come again.' How I did study to be sure, and without a bit of spectacles, for my eyes

are wonderful! She left me many bits of marks, and I tucked them in where I found that Name; and I looked, till to be sure I seemed to have nothing day or night in my mind but that name, JESUS: And when she came again, how pleased she was to be sure! Then she said, 'Now, Willy, you have learned your Saviour's blessed name; now you shall look after the Holy name of GOD, that is a terrible Name, Willy, for those who do not love the name of JESUS, but I hope you do, so you don't need to be afraid to look upon the Holy name of God!' Well, I thought it seemed a serious thing as she spoke it, but I kept hold of that first name, JESUS, in my mind — when I looked after the other, and to be sure I seemed to find GOD everywhere! And so I always kept those two together, and so I do now — for when I get upon that great name of GOD, then I think of JESUS, and it lifts me on. And after a time, my learning did seem to come to me again, and now there is scarce a part of the Book but what I can get comfort out of — thanks be to God that sent her to teach me to know Him that loved me, and gave Himself for me!"

Herbert listened with breathless attention, for he loved his sister with all the affection of his heart, and he replied, "You have not seen my sister, Willy, for some weeks now; she has been ill."

"No, master, not since the beginning of January; she came here then, and the groom carried a big bundle — and if it was not all for me! just this fine curtain as you see it hung across here; and there was that little curtain for the window, instead of the old thing that was rotted to pieces there before; and that one she brought — it is wonderful the wind and rain it keeps out, from the thickness of it! that was the last time I saw her come in; but to my thinking, she is never out of my sight, for I seem to see her in that light that shews me my Saviour — for she don't seem of this world to my thinking!"

"Well, good bye, Willy," said Herbert, gravely, "it won't be long before I am near you again!" and he shook hands with the old man, and hastened home. He was soon in his sister's boudoir, she was lying on her sofa, and Herbert

laid his head upon her shoulder, and the pent-up feelings of his heart broke forth in tears.

"What is the matter, my darling Herbert? what has happened? where have you been? You must not cry so — tell me all about it!"

"Oh, Mary! why are you so long ill? When will you be well again?"

"When the spring-time comes, then I shall be well again, and we will walk and ride again together as we used to do."

"Are you sure you will be quite well then?" asked Herbert.

"We can never be quite sure about anything upon Earth; but I do not feel any doubt about it, and the doctor thinks so too."

"Oh, then I shall be happy again!" said Herbert, "and shall we go and see old Willy together?"

"Yes, dear, we will do anything you like; should you like to go and see him with me?"

"Yes, I should like it very much. I am just come away from him."

"And had he a warm fire with the logs which you and Jem prepared?"

"Yes, that he had, and he looked so comfortable! Not the least cold, and he said my chips were the greatest use in making the old logs burn; and to-morrow morning I mean to go all alone. I know, if I try, I can do it with old Willy's hatchet; and then I shall feel of some use in the world; only think, if I could make old Willy's fire with logs I had chopped for it!"

"Yes, it would be very pleasant to make his fire, but I hope there will soon be other ways to do that without your chopping wood, because I don't think you are strong enough for that, and I don't think papa thought of your doing that."

"O, Mary, you don't know what nice work it is! if you could but have seen how many chips I got off the side of that old tree, where Jem had chopped the logs, you would have known I could do it! I will not hurt myself, indeed; it does

every bit as well as skating, and then it makes old Willy's fire!"

"Yes, but if you hurt yourself, I am afraid it would make me ill!"

"You need not be afraid, indeed, Mary, I will think of you; and then I am sure to take care! You see Jem taught me just how to do it, and old Willy's hatchet is very light."

That evening, when Herbert had prepared his lessons for his tutor, he remembered the question his father had given him to answer, and sitting down again to his desk, he took a sheet of paper and wrote at the top —

Question. "What am I?"

Answer. "An Englishman." — "A gentleman."

But then Herbert paused, and said to himself, "That will do so far, but what next? Why, I may as well say I have two ponies and a groom: no, that will not do; the question is not what I HAVE, but what I AM! Well, then, let me see, what else am I? I am sure I don't know. I could say I am a huntsman, but that would not look well alone. I cannot say I am anything in the way of study; nor yet in the way of nature; for I am not a naturalist, nor a botanist, nor a gardener. Let me see — what should a gentleman be? Why, he should be polite; but papa says I am too forgetful of other people's comfort to be polite, though I try at it sometimes. Am I generous? I am afraid not; because my thoughts, and my time, and money, have all been spent on myself. O dear! what am I? If I am not polite, and not generous, perhaps I am not a gentleman yet, but only a boy? I will write that; but then, what am I beside? I am sure I don't know; I am just nothing — I have been of no use to any one, and no comfort to anybody! I will write that down; but no, that is only what I am NOT; and papa said, I was to write what I AM! Well, then, I see it is no use looking on the bright side — I cannot find myself there, so I may as well come to the dark side at once, I shall have no difficulty then!" So Herbert took a fresh sheet.

Question. "What am I?"

Answer. "An English boy."

"Passionate, selfish, sinful."

"I have forsaken the Guide of my youth; and forgotten the Word of God; but I hope I have found the Heavenly Counsellor — and that He will lead me in a better way.

Herbert Clifford."

Herbert folded it up, and took it to his father's study: he found his father there, and said, "I don't want to disturb you, papa, I have only brought you what you wished — it's dreadful, but it's true! You can read it, papa, for you know it all." His father took the paper and looked upon it; then taking the conscience-stricken child to his embrace, said, "My precious boy, you have found the Truth — or, rather, the Truth has found you! 'take fast hold of her, let her not go, keep her, for she is thy life' — then shall your path be 'as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day?'".

Again that night Herbert turned to the Book that his heart — and not his head alone — remembered now; and from the second chapter of St. James, he read, "Hearken, my beloved brethren, hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the Kingdom which He hath promised to them that love Him?" Could he help thinking of old Willy? — not now as a poor helpless old man, shivering with cold; but as rich in faith — had not Herbert found him to be so? and an heir to a kingdom — eternal in the Heavens! and, thinking on these things, Herbert fell asleep on his pillow, while a radiant angel, like the one which watched over old Willy, kept guard through the night over the sleeping boy; and bright dreams of warm hearths, and glad faces, and open Bibles, and love around him every where, made sweet the slumbers of the happy child.

CHAPTER VIII.

"The rich and poor meet together: the Lord is the Maker of them all." — Proverbs, xxii. 2.

HERBERT woke; he looked at his watch — it was half-past five o'clock; so, rising with the vigour of a resolved will, he set forth again in the darkness — his thoughts busy with his work, and how he should manage it all without Jem; till, silent and dim in the distance, he saw the cottage where old Willy dwelt. He quickened his steps, and as he drew near he heard the sound of a heavy stroke, he listened and heard it again, and then an encouraging voice, saying, "Well there, to be sure, 'tis as well to give in, when it must come to that in the end!" and the sound of a log falling, as if thrown up, fell on Herbert's ear. There was no mistaking the tone or words of the speaker. "It is Jem, I declare!" said Herbert to himself, as, without waiting to reach the stile, he scrambled over the hedge.

"Why, Jem! I meant to cut you out this morning, and shew what I could make of the old log by myself!"

"Well, sir, I thought as much; but there's none the worse for it as it is, and maybe there's some will be the better; for 'tis as knotted an old tree as ever was, and stands out against a stroke wonderful!"

"Why, you have not cut away these three logs this morning, Jem, have you!"

"No, sir, I got a stroke or two last evening in my way home, for this time of the year the sun lingers abed till I often wish he was up a bit earlier, but I suppose he comes right to his time for all that — for our Mercy is often singing before 'tis light —

'My God, who makes the sun to know
His proper hour to rise!'"

"Yes," replied Herbert; and he tried to remember a little astronomy, to establish himself in Jem's simple belief of the sun's coming right to its time; but it would not just then occur to his mind, so he gave all his thoughts to the log.

"Why, Jem, I delare you have split the tree half its length!"

"Yes, sir, that's what I had in my mind — to split it if I could, and then we might hoist it up, for it gets the mastery down here in the mud, by being a bit unsteady; but I found I could not get it to halve as it was, so I am set to work again till it thinks better of it."

When three more logs were off, the split was effected, a large-sized piece was separated, which Jem raised up to Herbert from below, and then fastened two cords he had brought from the farm, one at each end of the log, and by dint of pulling, and groaning, and pleasant speaking, the remainder was drawn up sideways and lodged on the solid ground. Herbert sprang upon the conquered tree, and with hat in hand was again preparing for a loud "Hurrah!" when he suddenly remembered old Willy fast asleep, and springing down, seized upon the hatchet, to carry on a practical warfare instead of his suspended note of triumph. Herbert could now plant his foot firmly on the tree; the sun having risen, its light fell full upon his work, unshaded by the sides of the dark ditch, and with old Willy's light hatchet, and Jem directing, cautioning, encouraging, and praising him by turns, he succeeded at last, and severed a small log from the old stem. His triumph and independence were now at the height; and Jem was despatched to his work with a warm shake of his rough honest hand, for the help he had given him.

"Well, sir," said Jem, "the pleasure is none the less to give than to receive, as the saying is;" and then he packed himself up with hatchet and bill-hook, and with his bow of respectful reverence to the young Squire — not less esteemed by honest Jem because he had turned in confidence to ask his aid, he again departed to his day's work. Another log was separated, and Herbert pulled out his watch, to see if he might begin on a third, when he suddenly remembered the useful chips; so exchanging the hatchet for the bill-hook, he set to work in a different fashion, till a supply of chips lay scattered round him. Never did woodman with more thankful

heart survey his work, than the youthful Herbert, that cold winter morning; and who shall tell the heartfelt satisfaction with which he piled up logs and chips at old Willy's still closed door — while mingling thoughts of the poor old man, so rich in faith, an heir of the kingdom of Heaven; watched over by angels; taught by his sister; and now warmed by his hand, glowed in Herbert's young heart and beamed in his eye! With what care did he arrange and re-arrange the pile, that it might look to the best effect when old Willy opened his door. And then putting hatchet and bill-hook safely away in the shed, he made haste to leave old Willy alone to his surprise; and turning round, to take one more look, he got over the stile and set forth on his way home.

"O papa, I really feel a man at last! Only think! I have chopped off a log by myself! and now I quite understand it; I know how it can be done, and how it cannot. I wonder whether you know all about the grain of the wood, papa, and getting the hatchet right for a split, and keeping clear of the terrible old knots?"

"I know a little about it in theory, my boy, not like you in practice. — But I begin to feel a rich man, seeing I have a son who can do one useful thing without his purse! And now if we should have to go to the backwoods of America you can build us all a log-house!"

"I do believe I could, with Jem to help, he is such a capital fellow; I wish he worked for you, papa."

"We must not covet our neighbour's servant; and you see Jem can be of great use to us without being in our employ: if he had been my man he would not have been your helper in this difficulty. I begin to think it is a pity that Jem cannot come and teach you Latin and Greek; then you might yet take a good degree at college, which I am afraid Mr. Merton does not consider there is likely to be much hope of at present!"

"O papa, Jem would be a great deal worse at Latin and Greek than I am! and then you see, papa, I cannot get the same spirit into my lessons, because I cannot see why we

should learn things that we don't the least care about, and that are of no use to any one, and that only take up a great deal of pleasant time!"

"And suppose the young tree was to say that it could not see the use of the wind that blew it from side to side, fatiguing it every rough day; nor of the rain that drenched its leaves, and yet still battered down; nor of the sun that chose out the hottest time, to come scorching upon it. — I suppose you could set the young tree right on that subject, and could assure it that though it might find the boisterous wind, and the battering rain, and the scorching sun all a little inconvenient at times, yet that it would prove very unfit for its place in the forest or the grove if it got rid of these troublesome influences — what do you say to that?"

"Yes, papa, of course every one knows what a tree wants!"

"And so, my boy, every one who watches over you may know what you want, and yet you may be at present unable to judge. You must take it on trust a little while; and rest assured that if your powers of mind were unexercised, and your thoughts uncultivated by the study of the lives and writings of other men, you would never be fitted to fill your Heaven-appointed position in life. You see the use now of making a fire for old Willy; hereafter you will, I trust, see still greater use in being able to acquire an influence over the minds of those who will meet you in your own station in life; and by this means you may — through your influence over the men of your own rank, make many an old Willy warm and prosperous, who might otherwise have been suffering from neglect and indifference; but this you can never hope to do, if you fail to cultivate those powers of heart and head, which God has bestowed on you, as needful to the right fulfilment of the duties of the station in which He has placed you."

"Well, papa, I don't think that I shall do worse at my lessons for making up old Willy's fire; I am sure I did better yesterday!"

"No, my child, the poor man's blessing is a drop of

Heavenly dew descending to invigorate the heart, and mind, and head of him on whom it falls. I have not the least expectation of hearing that old Willy's bright fire leaves your understanding burning dimmer than before. So long as you observe your tutor's rules and requirements, you may find as much pleasure as you can in ministering to the old man's comfort; and may the poor man's God make your work and service of love acceptable to Himself!"

This conversation passed during the cheerful morning meal; and after breakfast Herbert lingered with his sister as he often did a little while, and she said, "Is this useful wood-cutting for old Willy the only thing you have learned in these last few days to value the knowledge of?"

"No, Mary, not the only thing. I know what you mean — and it is a better knowledge than woodcutting — you mean I have learned that God hears and answers prayer!"

"Yes, dear Herbert, and you have learned it not in word only, but in deed and in truth! as only those can learn it who make trial of it, as you have done, in the way the Bible teaches."

"I hope, Mary, whatever I forget, I may remember that knowledge; for it is wonderful to think of the comfort that has come out of my trouble! and I feel now as if I knew to Whom to go, whatever difficulty I might be in."

"That blessed confidence, dear Herbert, nothing but our own experience can teach us; how happy for you to have learned it so early!"

After that day's lesson, Herbert rode with his father; they talked of pleasant things, and Herbert felt as if he had been more of a companion to his father in his ride than he had ever been before. The evening was given to preparation for his tutor, and the next morning he was off between six and seven for old Willy's. "I should not wonder if I were to find Jem there again!" thought Herbert, as he pursued his way; and truly enough there stood the faithful Jem, hewing the remnant of the old tree; while several logs lay round it, the fruit of the past evening's labour — Jem seeming to consider that Herbert

had the exclusive right to bear off in person to the cottage every portion of the tree that had become so great an object of interest to him. Herbert insisted on his own acquired capabilities, and Jem was sent off to his hedging and ditching. Meanwhile as soon as daylight dawned, old Willy rose, determined not to let the young Squire be off again without an old man's thanks; and he stood by, beneath the rising sun, when Herbert clave in twain the last fragment of the old tree; and now Herbert might safely shout, so standing with one foot on each of the last severed logs, he gave three loud "Hurrahs!" and then, with old Willy's smiling help, piled up the precious store of wood within the little shed, and so pursued his homeward way beneath the old man's blessing.

As Herbert walked home, he felt that great things had been done — the logs all prepared for use, and yet old Willy had not struck another stroke, nor lost another breath upon them. Jem had become his friend; and that because he had asked and received the kindness of the shepherd-lad; for so it was — the way in which Herbert had turned to Jem had won the heart of the widow's son, and he had said in his cottage-home, "there is not a thing I would not be after doing for my young master at the Hall there, if I knew that he wanted it!" Jem then had become his friend; and who that knows the value of the poor man's love, but would have rejoiced in this! Then also Herbert felt as if his parents had never seemed so well pleased with him; his sister so happy; or his tutor so kind! Well might his step be swift, and his heart light. — How many stars might he count now, where all was once so dark before him!

That morning as he lingered again with his sister, he said, "I have such a capital plan in my head! Do you not know how often papa has wished I could be down stairs of an evening? Well, now I have no more wood-chopping to do before breakfast, I don't mean to give up rising early; I mean still to get up, and do my lessons before breakfast-time, and then I can be down a great part of the evening. — Is not that a capital plan?

"Yes, indeed it is; only you won't let this early study rob you of the time you want to seek a Heavenly blessing?"

"No, I think I should be afraid nothing would go right, if I could neglect that! I will tell you what I mean to do, Mary. I mean to learn the Epistle of St. James all through; — three verses every morning; it will be the only lesson I shall not have to give account of to any one, I shall learn it alone with God and myself!"

Herbert kept his resolution; he was up morning by morning to his lessons, and by this means secured the happy evenings with his parents and his sister. He kept watch over old Willy, and, as the days went on, he began to think what next must be done to keep up the fire on old Willy's hearth? One thing alone was certain, and that was, that he could not let old Willy be cold, though no log now lay in the ditch. All his thoughts were unsuccessful; he could devise no plan; but those, who, like Herbert, think upon the wants of others and pray for their relief, are sure to find there is a hand unseen working for those on whom they think and for whom they pray. Herbert seemed to himself to get no nearer to any further aid for old Willy; but sometimes that which we think far off is close before us, and our next step shews it plain. Old Willy's fire-wood was getting low, and Herbert knew not what to do; sometimes he thought that his mother or his sister, who knew he had no money, might some day surprise him by supplying old Willy's want; but Herbert's father had secretly requested that they would not do so; he wished to see Herbert make his own way alone, and though he was quite ready now to aid him, if really necessary, he did not wish to do so until he found that it was necessary. Herbert said nothing, but he became more silent and thoughtful; care for the poor and needy was pressing on his heart. — O happy they who bear the burden of the wants of others, before they know the weight of personal calamity themselves! Jem was keeping his sheep again, it was not to Jem that Herbert must now look: and once more things began to seem dark, and Herbert felt his own comfort was bound up with the com-

fort of that feeble old man, who had already been warmed by the labour of his hands; yet still he knew not what to do.

While in this difficulty, as Herbert was coming from the stables one morning, he was met by the gamekeeper's eldest boy — a child about his own age — who running up to him, said, "If you please, Mr. Herbert, we have gathered a heap of sticks out of the park; father said he thought you might be wishing for dry wood, and that we might as well have it ready as not."

"What a capital thought!" exclaimed Herbert, "it's the very thing! but how came you to know I wanted wood?"

"Well, sir, father saw you chopping up old Willy Green's log before it was light, and he said he never felt so ashamed in his life — to have all us boys abed, and you working like that. So we were all up the next morning; father called us before it was light, but he said you were off for all that — so we scrambled up the Park in the dark, and rare good fun we had, and we got such a heap before school! and the next morning we were up and out before you passed by — for father watched; so then we thought that was something! And I asked father if I might not tell you what we were after; and he said, not till we had something to shew! but if you will please to come and see, there's enough to speak for us now — father said I might ask!" This overflow of cheerful words was poured out as the poor boy by the side of the rich hastened back to look at the gathered wood; quick-footed they were — those happy traffickers in the blessed merchandise of purest charity! And now they reached the gamekeeper's cottage, they hastened round it to the little yard behind; there rose the piled-up stack of wood which the friendly winds had strewed all ready for those youthful gleaners' hands — branches large and small, branches old and sere — piled up in a stack as high as Herbert from the ground. And there beside it stood the gamekeeper's two younger boys, Jonathan and Benjamin; and there stood the mother with her infant in her arms, curious to see the young Squire's reception of so new and uncommon a gift; and there stood the tall gamekeeper with one hand upon

the stack he had stooped to help his children rear, with a smile upon his pleasant face in which many a feeling mingled — the consciousness of effort for the needy, of labour whose only recompense was love, and not the least, perhaps, a sense, a welcome sense, of one work upon Earth, and that the noblest, in which his own young boys stood, side by side with their young master.

"Well, this is capital!" said Herbert, "capital, I declare! you good little fellows! that was being of some use in the world!" And the boys looked on in silence, with faces of delight — admitted in that moment to a partnership of heartfelt interest for the poor and needy.

"It was a capital thought, Linton," said Herbert, now addressing himself to the gamekeeper. "I was terribly done up how to get fire-wood for old Willy just now, and never thought of the dead branches about, and if I had, I should have been a month getting up such a stack as this, but now the question is, how to get it to the cottage?"

"Well, sir," said the gamekeeper, "that's soon settled. I can put the horse in the light cart in a minute, and we can soon have it there."

"Well, I wish you would, Linton, the sooner the better. And, Jonathan, you run to the stables, and say I am not going to ride this morning." And then Herbert, and gamekeeper, and children, and the mother with her infant on one arm, all laid in and threw in the gathered branches, till not a twig remained behind!

"There, Linton, thank you, that will do, we can manage the rest. Now, Richard, and Jonathan, in with you, and let us have little Benjamin too — he can hold the horse;" so Benjamin was lifted in, and then the gamekeeper ran to open the gate, and he looked after the light cart from the gateway, and his wife from the cottage door, the children half hidden by the piled-up wood behind them, associated in one work with the young Squire — and that the work of love and mercy.

Old Willy was sitting with his cottage door wide open, for

the day was bright; and sheltered by his fire-side, he liked to look out on the pleasant face of nature, while the sun did gleam a little after the cold long winter. Up drove the light cart. Herbert jumped out, and, while the boys were getting down, he hastily lifted out the moveable stile, and running up the straight garden-path, exclaimed, "Here is no end of wood coming for you, Willy! Linton's boys have picked it up in the Park, we will put it all in the shed." And then he ran back to the cart: the boys had already tilted it, shooting the wood into the road, where it lay in large scattered heaps. Little Benjamin stood at the horse's head, just high enough to stroke the creature's face — which was stooped down in recognition to the child — proving also a signal to the horse that this was a time to stand still. Backwards and forwards went the boys, laden with the old man's wood — Who could tire in such a labour! While with a smile of peace the old man watched them at their work.

"Come, Benjamin," at last said Herbert, "the horse understands it well enough, you may help us carry!" And little Benjamin came to the heap, and caught up a sere old branch higher than himself, clasping it round with both arms, his little pinafore dragged up by the first stooping act of embrace, running off with it to the shed; and the horse looked round after his little watcher, but he saw evident proof that the business was pressing, so he did his part and stood perfectly still.

When the light labour was over, labour in which the heart eased the hand, Herbert looking with complete satisfaction at the well-filled shed, said, "Now let us each carry a log up for the fire!" Little Benjamin, as was to be expected, chose out the biggest he could see — perhaps because most inviting to the yet unmeasuring thought of his infant spirit; he toiled with it after the bigger boys — the young Squire going first, and when at last with desperate effort he cast it on the hearth — his brothers laughing at its size — his little sturdy figure overbalanced, and, but for Herbert's instant spring, he would

have fallen himself upon the burning wood, in this his first ministry of love for the poor and feeble.

"There, Willy!" said Herbert, "now we will all shake hands with you and be off again." So they had each a hearty shake of the hand, but little Benjamin lifted his baby face to old Willy for a kiss — that being the only token of good-will he as yet understood; and then they all ran down the narrow path, fixed in the stile — sprang over it, little Benjamin tumbling after them, then up in the light cart, and merrily home again; while old Willy raising his eyes and hand, exclaimed, "Sure of such is the Kingdom of Heaven!"

The gamekeeper, still on the watch, was at the open gate, with his bow and smile of welcome; never had he looked on his young master with such hope and reverence as now — when he drove in with the light cart by his children's side, from their labour of love. "Benjamin was a capital helper!" said Herbert as the child's father lifted him down.

"Shall we get any more, sir?" asked Richard.

"O yes, when you like!" replied Herbert. "It's worth anything to have a store in hand!"

And the boys made their bow in response to Herbert's "Good bye," and returned to their cottage quite decided that there was no pleasure now like gathering wood for old Willy and their young master; and it was fully evident that old Willy was in no further danger of perishing for want of firewood.

CHAPTER IX.

"Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof; and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit." — Eccles. vii. 8.

FEBRUARY passed away, and the morning came of the 1st of March. A whole month Herbert had found himself left without the aid of money; and during that month he had discovered that true wealth consisteth not in gold or silver, and houses and lands; but in the love of Earth and Heaven. In that month Herbert had also learned how to become pos-

sessed of this true wealth; he had cultivated prayer, and faith, and effort, and they had all taken root within his heart — there they grew, watered by the Divine Word: and love from above and from around responded to them. Herbert had set himself to learn the lesson that at first looked so hard to him; he had turned to the Heavenly Counsellor — to whom none ever turned with their whole heart in vain — and he had found that the knowledge of Wisdom was sweet to his soul, and that verily in keeping God's commandments there is great reward.

Herbert remembered what day it was, and thoughts of the past, the present, and the future, filled his mind; but he knew where to take his thoughts now — even to a Heavenly Father's feet; and when we take our thoughts and plant them by prayer at our Heavenly Father's feet, they are sure to spring up and bear sweet fruit, in God's best time, to His glory and our comfort — however bitter they might be when we took them there. The light of the early morning was shining into Herbert's room; he opened his window and breathed the keen freshness of the air; the first bright beams of day seemed lingering in the Heavens — their veiled radiance gently dispersing the darkness of Earth, before they rose above and poured their beams upon it. Leafless and still, lay the misty woods; but the wakeful deer were already feeding, side by side, on the young herbage; for the creatures not made to labour in the sin-defiled service of man, need but short slumber to refresh them. Herbert heard the sheep-bell tinkle in the distance — the sheep-bell of his father's flock, and the sound led his thoughts to Jem, and on to old Willy: and then he looked on the game-keeper's cottage, just visible from his window among the tall fir-trees, and his kindly feeling gathered round his little helpers there; then his thoughts turned homeward, where one short month seemed to have made all doubly dear to him — and from that hallowed resting-place he looked up into the rosy sky, and remembered the dark wintry night and the gloomy clouds on which he had gazed only a month before, and he thought again of his sister's

words, "There is no darkness upon Earth that God cannot lighten!" and in the peacegiving assurance of the same faith, he shut his window and turned in quiet feeling to his studies.

"What can this be?" said Herbert to himself, as he took up a small white paper parcel lying beside his desk; it was not there when he went to rest, some one must have been into his room after he had fallen asleep. It was directed in his father's hand-writing. He opened it; there was a note within.

"My dearest Boy,

"The pain of a month ago was well worth enduring for the thankfulness of heart that, I believe, we both feel to-day. I did not wish to make you poor, but only to lead you to discover what poverty really is — lest you should be deceived by the outward show of wealth, and have supposed that, having that, you were of necessity rich. But now, I trust, my highest wish may be realized, and you found rich even in poverty — if this world's poverty should ever be your lot — rich in the love, and grace and blessing of God, from which nothing can separate; rich in the will, the wisdom, and the power of effort. I therefore gladly renew your allowance of the useful coin, on which I hope you will not now place a false dependence and value. And as your interests in life are so happily enlarged, I enlarge your means of meeting them by doubling your monthly income. Only remember, that you will need the Heavenly Counsellor quite as much with your purse as without it; — It was the wisest of men who said, 'He that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise!'

Your affectionate Father,
H. Clifford."

The golden treasure lay folded within. Herbert could scarcely believe himself possessed of so much money; he put it safe in his desk, determined to keep it with the greatest care; then he looked at his watch, for he longed to go to his

father, but it was too early yet to hope for that, so he took his books; but his thoughts wandered away to his new possession, and a ceaseless succession of things, that might be done with it, presented themselves to his mind. A new world of living interest lay freshly discovered around him, and he had never yet tried the effect of money's aid on any object within it; so his fancy was busy with a thousand thoughts, and his lessons lay unlearned. But suddenly a voice spoke within Herbert's heart — a still small voice — and it whispered there, "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." The words were familiar to him: he had himself hid them within his heart; he had read them, learned them; they were part of the very first chapter of St. James that he had turned to in his time of trouble; and now in his hour of prosperity they rose up within his soul and spoke to him, and taught him now as that same chapter had taught him then — it had led him in his trouble to pray; it led him now in his prosperity to give thanks. Herbert remembered that while he had longed to run to meet his earthly father, he had not hastened to give thanks to his Heavenly Father — the Father of all his light and comfort, from whom this good gift came to him. O happy child, who binds the word of God by memory's help upon his heart — "When he goeth, it shall lead him; when he sleepeth, it shall keep him; when he awaketh, it shall talk with him. For the commandment is a lamp, and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life!" Herbert had been afraid to go so early to his earthly father, but our Heavenly Father's presence is always open to His children, His ear always ready to listen to their voice; and when Herbert had hastened where the Divine Word called him, then he found that he could return to his lessons and learn them — strengthened against the imaginations that before had led his thoughts wandering away from his books; for when we have been speaking to our Father in Heaven, whatever it may be that we have had to say to Him, we are sure to come back to our next duty, better able to fulfil

BODLEIAN

it, than before we went into the presence of God and talked with Him. Now Herbert studied diligently; so quickly he learned that he was able to lay by his books — his lessons all prepared — ten minutes before the nine o'clock prayer-bell rang. He hastened down to look for his father; he knocked at the study-door, and was admitted there. No one knew what Herbert said to his father, or what his father said to him; but every one could see the gladness of Herbert's face as he came into prayers by his father's side. His mother and his sister were happy in his joy, and all was brightness at the morning meal.

Herbert thought that when he had finished his lessons he would go and call on old Willy; he did not mean to be in any haste to lay out his money, he only thought he should like to know how he should feel in old Willy's cottage — now that he had money to spend: so after his studies were over, he set out for the cottage. Old Willy was walking about in his garden, where everything looked fresh after the rain that had fallen the whole of the day before, and the early part of the night. All his life old Willy had lived in that cottage; it was there that he was born, and he had never slept a night from under its roof; and now he watched the dwelling's decay much as he watched the failure of his own bodily powers, sometimes with an anxious fear lest the old building after all should not cover his aged head to the last, for it had been left so long without repair that its decay had become very rapid. Many people wondered that the old man would live in such a place, and still more, that he went on paying the same rent for it as they did for their warm abodes: but Willy had a hard landlord, he must pay his full rent or he must go; and the thought of changing that old place for any other, would have seemed to him like leaving his native land for a strange country. Herbert stood in the cottage garden beside old Willy; but a black cloud over head burst in a pelting shower, and Herbert and old Willy took refuge within, by the embers of the woodfire. "I will make that fire up when the storm is over," said Herbert, as he drew out the low stool and sat down close in front of old

Willy. And then he looked round the room, with the eyes of one who felt that he had money at his disposal, but who also felt that he had learned the use of his own hands.

"Why, I declare," at last exclaimed Herbert, getting up, and going to the middle of the room, "if there is not a hole here a foot deep — what a frightful hole! why it is a foot and a half deep! I could fill up that in no time, and lay in a couple of bricks to match the rest of the floor, which is all about as bad as it can be!"

"No, thank you, master," replied old Willy, "it would be no charity to fill that hole up; I could not live in the old place without it, and I am often trying after making it a bit bigger."

"What do you mean, Willy?" said Herbert, still standing over the hole; "such a place as that can be of no use except to break one's leg in, just in the middle of the floor here!" And Herbert put his own foot in, which went down up to his knee.

But old Willy made answer, "Ah master, there are those who know the use of many a thing, that some above them would do away with, and never think the trial they would leave behind!" Old Willy did not mean to make any allusion to his log when tumbled into the ditch, but Herbert remembered it, and stood silent, looking down into the hole. Then old Willy, rising slowly, said, "I will show you the use of it, master. There is never a heavy rain but the old roof drips all over, and just above that hole the water pours down in a stream sometimes, enough to drown the place; you may see the light through, if you look up that way," said old Willy, pointing to a particular place in the roof with his stick, "and so I scooped out this hole, and then, if the rain be not long, the water settles there, instead of flooding the old place; if it holds long, I fall to ladling it out; but it is dangerous I know, for all that, and I always keep a slip of an old board over it; but last night it rained piteous; I was up half the night ladling it out as I best could, and I left it open to dry:" and even as

old Willy spoke, the raindrops began to drip from the roof, and a small stream to pour down into the ready-made hole.

"Is it always like this when it rains?" asked Herbert indignantly.

"No, master, not when the rain is soon over; but you see the old thatch was wringing wet before this shower came, and it is always bad when the rain holds any while. I was dragging about my old bedstead in the dead of last night, trying to get some place to lie down in, where the rain would not drip on me, and I could not find so much as a dry corner to lay my head under. I was wholly worn out, and I thought it seemed so hard to pay the rent I do so regular, and then not to be able to find a place to lie down in! And I sat down on my old bed and cried; but then those words rose up in my heart, 'The Son of man hath not where to lay his head!' And oh how ashamed I felt to be fretting there, just, as it seemed, because I was like my Lord! and then I thought how all the world was His, and He had made it so beautiful for us sinful creatures to dwell in — and yet He had not so much as a place He could call His own in it, but was forced to go up the mountains when He was seeking after getting by Himself alone! And so I felt wholly ashamed, and lighted up my fire and my candle, and got looking into my Book, where it speaks about that place He is gone to prepare for the like of me, whom the Book says He came to save; and then when the rain gave over I laid down, and to my thinking I had one of the best sleeps I ever had under the old roof, thanks be to Him who gave it!"

"But," said Herbert, "I should just like to know who it is that pretends to let you such a place as this, and call it a house?"

"It's a Master Sturgeon that owns the place, sir; this house and the bit of land round it was left to him by a relation; 'tis all that he has in the parish. He is well to do in the world, I have heard say; but to my thinking it's sometimes them that have most, who see the most use in laying of it up, instead of laying of it out! for if I have asked him once to be sure I have

twenty times, when I carried in my rent, to be so good as to lay out so much as a few shillings of it on the old place; but he never gave the least heed in the world, nor yet to lower the rent, though I never owed him a shilling; so I have given up asking, and now 'tis too bad for mending!"

"Then let him put on a new roof!" replied Herbert.

"Well, to be sure, sir, that might mend it! but them that love money, why 'tis hard for them to part with it when there is not a necessity!"

"But there is a necessity! are you to lie all night long with water dripping over you, when we should not suffer a drop to rain through in our dog-kennel?"

"No, master, 'tis very true; but an old man like me, that's past being any use to anybody, and only lies like a burden on the parish, why 'tis not to be expected that any one should look after me: and no doubt Master Sturgeon thinks the old place will hold out the old man; and then may-be he will do something different by it; but you see them that are after money, why 'tis not their way to be after parting with it, for them that are past being any use to any one — like as I am now."

Old Willy had seated himself again in his chair, and Herbert had drawn his stool close to it, his face raised to old Willy's; and now he laid his hand on old Willy's knee and said, "Willy, dear old Willy! you are of use, you are of the greatest use to me! I have been a great deal happier, and got on a hundred times better since I first came to see after you! I should not know what to do without you now; and no one can or shall think you a burden!"

"The good Lord above bless you!" said the old man, as he laid his labour-worn hand on the little soft one that rested on his knee. Old Willy said no more, and Herbert sat lost in thought for a few moments, then looking up again full of earnest, he said, "I tell you what, Willy, you shall not lie without a dry roof over you, to be rained upon all night long; I say it, Willy, you shall not; and if your landlord has no

thought for you, there is some one who has, and who has the power too!"

"Yes, master, blessed be God, don't I know His own words — 'I go to prepare a place for you!' and they come in to comfort me after my trouble, like the bow 'cross the dark cloud."

"Yes, Willy, but I don't mean our Saviour; I mean some one here — who can help you, and who will! I mean that I can, and I shall; and it won't be like the coals, Willy, for I have the money now of my own!"

The aged Willy looked inquiringly on that bright young face, in which love for the old man, joy at the power, and earnest purpose to aid and comfort, were all blended in full expression; but he did not say anything, for he did not quite take in the idea that any one except the landlord, and still less the child at his knee, could think of new-roofing his cottage. But while he looked in inquiring silence, Herbert suddenly remembered the time, and wishing him then a hearty "good-bye," not without another assurance that old Willy would soon see what would be done to the roof! he took his leave.

As Herbert pursued his homeward way he began to think what his father would say to his new promise? He thought of his letter that morning received, and the only part that woke a fear was, the last sentence in it, 'Remember, he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise!' "Perhaps then," thought Herbert, "I ought to have consulted papa first, but who that had the money could help saying it should be done! I don't believe papa could, and I will tell him so if he objects; but he will not object now, because I have the money all my own, and he has never found fault with me for spending my money as I liked, and he must be glad I should spend it in keeping old Willy dry; though his landlord ought to do it; yet if he won't, some one must, or old Willy must be left to perish!" So Herbert braced up his courage and went to dinner, but still he felt some difficulty in telling of an engagement that must consume his whole month's allowance, entered into on

the day of receiving it; but what could he have done better with it? again he thought: so after being silent through dinner, he ventured when the dessert was on the table to begin, "Papa, I hope I have not cut my fingers again, but if I have, I really believe you would have done the same if you had been in my place!"

"Very likely," replied his father, "I have done so, in your sense of the phrase, more than once or twice, and it is the experience I learned by such mistakes, that I would gladly use to guard you."

Again Herbert thought to himself, "Ah! papa means I should consult him; — I wish I had, but it's too late now!"

"Well, papa, I may as well tell you at once; I have been to see old Willy, and would you believe it, every rainy night his thatch drips with water from every part, and a stream pours down in the middle of the room, and he has dug a hole in the floor to catch the water, a deep hole in which he might break his leg any day, and his landlord won't do anything to the roof to mend it!"

"And so my son Herbert is going to do the landlord's work for him, I suppose?" said Mr. Clifford.

"Not for the landlord, papa; I would send him to prison if I could! but for old Willy, he cannot do it for himself, and if no one will do it for him, he must die from wet and damp. What else could I do when I had money of my own, papa?"

"You could not do otherwise if the love of God was in your heart, and the means in your hand, and no reason against it strong enough to prevent; but I am afraid there is a strong reason against your doing it, which, if you had consulted me first, I could have told you."

"What reason, papa?" asked Herbert; and again his heart sank within him, and the secret wish again was ready to rise, that in this case he had let charity alone.

"There is this reason against it — that there are men in this parish comparatively poor, owning a cottage or two, and keeping them in good repair, when I know they must often

feel the want of all the money they can get; and there is this one wretched dwelling — owned by a man who could rebuild it and not miss the money so spent; but because he will not put a dry roof over it, are those poor but honest men, who have made it their care to keep their tenants comfortable, to see the aid — never extended to them, bestowed on an unprincipled man who withholds the right of his tenant from him?"

"But then, papa, should old Willy be left to perish, because that miser of a man will not do what is right?"

"Old Willy need not perish; and though I have no doubt it would distress him to leave the house in which he was born, still we must not discourage good and honest men, by aiding a bad one, to save old Willy this pain."

"But, papa, I have promised!"

"Ah, my boy, why so hasty? Could you not have asked your father first? But if we afterwards find that anything would make the fulfilment of a promise a wrong act towards others, we must acknowledge it, and endeavour to the utmost to obtain the same object in a right way!"

"Well, papa, I am sure I don't know who could ever have stopped to think of a whole parish of landlords, when they saw that one poor suffering old man! What can I do to keep my promise in another way?"

"I think the best think would be to go yourself to the landlord, and try to awaken in him a right feeling on the subject."

"It's no use to ask him, papa; old Willy asked till he gave up in despair."

"You have not tried him yourself yet," replied Mr. Clifford; "and you cannot say that it would be of no use, till the trial is made. The prophet Nehemiah in his appeal to the heathen king, will teach us better; if we only set about our requests to others as he did, with prayer to the God of Heaven, we may be answered as he was. So do not be discouraged, but try it in prayer and faith, and you will

most surely find sooner or later that you went not alone to the work."

"But, papa, I should hate to see the man; I should be sure to get into a passion with him!"

"Then you had better not put yourself in his way; for if you have no rule over your own spirit, you certainly have no hope of success with another!"

"But how could I help it, papa?"

"Only by having more of the spirit of Him who commendeth His love towards us, in 'that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us!' And in truth old Willy's rich landlord is more to be pitied than old Willy. Old Willy can suffer but a little time, a little moment — and his light affliction will be over for ever, for he is the heir of an eternal Kingdom; but the other must have his portion with that rich man we read of in the Bible, who lifted up his eyes in torments, and that for ever, if his heart is not changed."

"I am sure I wish it may be changed, papa, for old Willy's sake as well as his own; but I don't feel any hope!"

Here the conversation was interrupted, and Herbert was soon at his sister's side, "Will it not be dreadful, Mary, to have to talk to such a man?"

"Yes, dear Herbert, I dare say you feel it so; but you remember our Saviour was continually talking with those who were always sinning against His Heavenly Father; and if we follow His example, we may do even the wicked good — with the help and blessing of God."

"Well," replied Herbert, "I am sure charity is the steepest hill I ever climbed. I get a slip every step I try at; and how to get up again is more than I can tell!"

"But have you not found that there is One standing on that steep hill-side, to lift you up again when you fall? Did not the Heavenly Counsellor stoop to lift you up before? and did He not shew you a friend to help you? It is better to fall at His feet, than to stand where He is not! And if the hill be steep, there is always sunshine on the top! Was there not sunshine

for you when you stood on the last of old Willy's log, and saw it all ready for his use?"

"Yes, that was pleasant enough!"

"And so it will be when you stand in old Willy's garden, and look with him on the new roof of his cottage!"

"O Mary, do you really think it will be done, then?"

"Yes, I have no doubt about it — when the right time comes — if we do not give up hope and effort."

"O dear," sighed Herbert, "how glad I shall be when to-morrow is over! I think this is a worse job than the old log — but I will try it for all that!"

"You will not think it worse when the end comes, dear Herbert."

"But, Mary, you don't know the end; what is it makes you sure it will be good?"

"Because I am quite sure whenever we try to help the poor in a right spirit, and a right way, that God is with us and will not suffer our effort to fall to the ground."

"Well, Mary, now we shall see — I will try to do it as you and papa say I ought, because I know you understand all about charity, and then I will see what the end of it is!"

"Very well," said his sister with a smile, "I agree; for I know none ever leaned upon and watched that unseen Hand in vain!"

Herbert then stood pledged to go forth the next day in the cause of the poor and needy — the child was to stand for the first time in his life, face to face with "the man of the Earth" — the poor man's oppressor, no wonder that he could think of little else! He went early to his room, and, like the stripling David — preparing to encounter the champion of Gath, he made ready to meet the stronger giant of Oppression. Herbert did not run to choose himself smooth stones from the brook for his sling — no, the weapons of his warfare were of another kind: Herbert went to the living stream of God's most holy Word — the pebbles he wanted lay there; he went to the very part from which he had gathered often before — the Epistle of St. James; he chose the texts he thought would suit him best,

and his heart was the sling in which he laid them ready for use; and having done so, he lay down to sleep.

The next morning Herbert did the best he could with his lessons, but his heart was heavy, and he met his tutor ill prepared; happily for him he had worked so well for the past month, that his tutor readily listened to his assurance that he had done his best; and seeing that something lay heavy on his thoughts, allowed him to carry on the imperfect lessons to the next day, to be prepared with his fresh tasks — instead of detaining him after hours. So at the time of his afternoon ride his ponies were ordered round, and having been in to his mother and sister, and asked them to think of him all the time! he set forth slowly on swift-footed Araby, and his groom on young Ruby followed slowly behind.

First he went to old Willy's to tell him the sorrowful tale of a disappointed purpose. He found him seated by his wood fire, with his Bible, that constant companion of his blessed old age, before him. Herbert had no doubt that old Willy's thoughts were full of the new roof, and he feared that the old man would never trust him again after such a disappointment as he was now to bring. But the truth was, that old Willy, not being quick of understanding, had never taken the idea of a new roof into his mind; he was looking again upon the precious words that told him of the mansions in Heaven, that his Saviour was gone to prepare, and he had forgotten all about the last day's conversation. Herbert began, "Willy, I don't see any use in my making a promise to help any one, for I can never keep my word when I do!"

"Well, master, I have read in those good sayings that stand next the Psalms in my Book, how that 'the desire of a man is his kindness!' I can shew it you, for I always keep a bit of a mark tucked in at that, and it often comforts my old heart when I think upon others — and there's nothing but a prayer I can do for them! Here 'tis, master! I don't know the numbers — not to say where the words are, but you will if you look."

"Yes, Willy," said Herbert heavily, "but it puts me quite

out of heart that I must not make a new roof to keep you dry! Papa thinks it would go against those who keep their houses as they ought, if I did it for a rich man who could so easily do it for himself. So I am just going to tell your landlord how bad it is, and to see if he will not be persuaded to do it himself; but I declare I don't see much hope any way."

Old Willy perceiving that something troubled his young master, had strained his utmost powers of attention; but Herbert's tone was low, and the sentence long, and all that old Willy laid hold of were the last words — "I don't see much hope any way!" he did not understand what the hope related to, but his bright faith had always an answer to the tone of despondency, so he replied at once, "Oh, master, there's always a hope up above! and that's always a leading me on, and sure that's enough for them that have it!"

"Well, Willy, good bye," said Herbert, with a sorrowful look at the old man and the old place: and the ministering boy passed away in his sadness, and the old man looked with a troubled face after him; troubled not for his unrepaired roof — for the thought of that he had not taken in, but troubled because he saw the shade upon the bright young face, that of late had entered his dwelling like the first glad sunbeam of spring; and the old man breathed a silent prayer for the child, and then looked again on the words of Life.

Herbert reached the town — the town where Mrs. Mansfield lived and little Jane, the town where little Ruth and Patience dwelt — the town was reached, and then the street, and then the house, where was the name of Mr. Sturgeon in large letters on the brass plate on the door. Mr. Sturgeon was at home, and Herbert went in. Herbert took the chair Mr. Sturgeon handed to him, and said, "I am come to ask you to repair the cottage of Willy Green; — the roof is so bad that the rain drips through all night long when the weather is very wet!" Mr. Sturgeon's countenance fell, and he replied, "I make a point, sir, of knowing the state of all my property; I am sorry that in this case I cannot meet your request."

"Is there any reason why the roof should not be mended?" asked Herbert.

"Yes, the best of reasons!" replied Mr. Sturgeon, "I long ago made up my mind not to lay out another shilling on the old place; my wish is to sell it, and I might have done so several times over before now, but I could not get my price; and when I have once named my price, I never take less, let the risk of loss to myself be what it may."

"Do you mean that you would sell the place over old Willy, and turn him out?"

"Well, I suppose whoever buys it will hardly wish to keep him in: the fact is, that three cottages might be built on that piece of land, and three times the money made of it. I do not wish to undertake the thing myself, but I mean to sell it as a piece capable of bringing in three times the money it has done."

"It would break old Willy's heart to turn him out!" said Herbert earnestly; "and you would not like to take away all his comfort for a little more MONEY?"

"Indeed, sir, I am sorry for the old man; but if his affection is so strong for brick and mortar, I am afraid I cannot engage to secure his comfort to him! I look upon money as a means of benefit to many. I am a general supporter of charitable institutions, but if I turned out of my way for the fancies of every old man or old woman, I must soon curtail my charities."

"But," said Herbert, "when our way is not God's way, it is best to turn out of it — is it not?"

"I beg your pardon, sir, I do not understand you," replied Mr. Sturgeon.

Then Herbert took the first of his treasured pebbles from the brook — even his first text from St. James, and he replied, "The Bible says, that 'the Lord is very pitiful and of tender mercy' — that is God's way!"

"Indeed I hope so," replied Mr. Sturgeon, "or I am afraid the best of us will stand but a poor chance!"

"But," added Herbert, taking another of his texts, "the Bible says also, that 'he shall have judgment without mercy,

that hath shewed no mercy!' so won't you shew mercy to old Willy?"

"You want me," replied Mr. Sturgeon, "for the sake of one old man, to curtail my means of bestowing charity on the many!"

Herbert had tried to keep his indignation down, but now it rose, and he made answer, "You have taken old Willy's rent for a place not fit for any one to live in, and you can never do CHARITY with such money! God asks poor people in the Bible if rich men have oppressed them? and will you not be afraid when God asks old Willy?"

Mr. Sturgeon replied, "I must be allowed my own opinion of justice as well as you; the old man would not stay, I suppose, if the place were not worth more to him than the money he pays; there is nothing but his own will to detain him."

"But there is not an empty cottage in the village," said Herbert, "to which old Willy could go — if he wished ever so much!"

Mr. Sturgeon replied, "Every one knows there is a house large enough to receive him close by; and for my part I think the workhouse the best place for such helpless old people."

"Oh, Mr. Sturgeon, you do not understand the thing, and so you do wrong, and think it right! Old Willy is not helpless, he can do everything for himself, and read the Bible too; and if he were forced to go into that heap of people in the workhouse he would lose all his quiet. The Bible says, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself!'" This was the last pebble Herbert had chosen for his sling — the last selected text from St. James; but the oppressor felt it not. Every rejected word of Holy Scripture, which seems to fall powerless at the hardened sinner's feet, will one day rise again, to descend upon him with a mill-stone weight, crushing his soul for ever. — Oh, let the sinner then beware how he reasons away and rejects the awful Word of God!

Mr. Sturgeon only replied, "My principle, sir, is, 'Let every one see to his own interests!' and in a free country like our's, where the laws are good, and the observance of them

strictly enforced, I do not know a principle likely to work better for all."

"Have you read the last chapter of the Epistle of St. James?" asked Herbert.

"Certainly I have, sir, I am fully acquainted with all you may wish to urge on such a foundation."

"Will you not then put a new roof over old Willy with the money he has so long paid you for rent?"

"I have given you my answer, sir, and I must decline all interference between me and my tenant."

"Then I must wish you good day, Mr. Sturgeon; and may old Willy's God forgive you?"

Herbert rode away. When free from the town, large tears came fast; he felt overcome with his effort, but the sweet air kissed his burning cheeks, and breathed over his temples; he looked up into the clear blue sky, as only the child of the holy Heaven — the child of the God of the poor and needy can look. Yet his heart was heavy, and on his face the shades of sin and sorrow rested — how could it be otherwise? He would not pass old Willy's house; he felt as if he could not bear to see the old man on this his sad return, so he took the further road to his home, which led round by Mr. Smith's farm. Suddenly Jem appeared in sight — coming along the distant lane; he had just folded his sheep, and was returning home to his supper. A moment more, and Araby bore his young master to the side of honest Jem. Jem stood still, and Herbert threw himself from his saddle, intent on his subject of thought, and stood leaning on Araby's neck — the most effectual way of keeping his impatient steed quiet.

There stood the eager boy — the child of fortune, looking up to that poor lad, as if his earthly treasure of hope and help were garnered in his breast; and there stood the shepherd-youth with head uncovered, looking down with loving reverence on that young face upraised to his.

"Oh, Jem," said Herbert, "there is no one in the world I should have been so glad to meet as you! I am in another trouble, and if you cannot help me there is no one can now.

Old Willy's roof lets all the rain-drops through upon him; I have been to his landlord, and he will not do anything, but talks of selling the place over his head! It will break old Willy's heart. What can be done?"

Jem passed his hand across his forehead, "Well, sir, excuse me; but one thing at a time — as the saying is, and may-be we shall manage them all!"

"What, do you see any hope, Jem?"

"Well, sir, 'tis a hard case when hope be clean gone! but the roof — did you say that's bad?"

"Yes, terribly bad — holes all over?"

"May-be I could stop them up," said Jem; "master would not be against letting me have a little straw for that — that's certain."

"No, Jem, old Willy says it's past all mending; and so I am sure it is; why, it drips all over when the rain lasts any time!"

"That's a hard case," replied Jem, "when mending won't do it, and there's none to make! as the saying is. But I never found the trouble yet that I didn't see a light through, when I had been after it a bit — and may-be I shall in this."

"O that's right, Jem; I don't mind anything now I have met you! But what do you think of that wretched landlord saying he means to sell the old place, when he can get his price for it?"

"Well, sir, 'WHEN' is a long day — sometimes longer than they think for, that fix it! And there's more than one to be considered of in this, I take it!"

"What do you mean, Jem?"

"Why, sir, when my poor mother was left a widow, and I was but a child with nothing to look to but her, many's the time I have seen her cast down till her spirits were wholly gone, and then she would say, 'Well, child, 'The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD,' and so things may turn yet!' And, to be sure, how they did turn! Once, I remember, we were as near as anything to being sent right away to our own parish — where we had not a creature to look to; mother took on

wonderfully; she was always praying and fretting about it; and then at the last they turned the right way for us to stay. So I have never forgot that saying; I take it to be from the Bible, and that it's a certain thing, if the Lord holds him that has the biggest power, he holds them too that have the less; and so may-be the landlord won't have his way with old Willy after all!"

"That's right, Jem, I shall think so too! How glad I am I met you! Good night!" and Herbert gave him a hearty shake of the hand — to which gratitude, hope, and affection all lent their force, and springing again on swiftfooted Araby, was soon at the door of his home. The shade had passed from his brow, the weight from his young spirit — the chill of the cold-hearted oppressor was lost in the sense of Jem's voice of hope and hand of power; and the spirit of the rich boy leaned on the poor boy, as the honeysuckle depends on some stem of sturdier growth, which the God of nature has caused to spring up at its side.

Meanwhile Jem went home to his supper; the frugal meal was waiting his return; a log blazing on the hearth, Mercy sitting close beside it, knitting him a pair of stockings, the worsted bought with the money saved by the firewood which set aside the expense of coal; his mother at work in her large old spectacles that fastened by a spring on her nose. They soon sat down to supper: Jem was unusually silent. "What's the matter of it, boy?" at last asked his mother; "you are not thinking about your supper, I'm sure!"

"Well, no, mother, I suppose I was not," said Jem, going on no less thoughtfully with his meal. After supper, Jem took his hat and went out, saying he had not done yet for the night.

"He is working at something!" said his mother, "may-be he will tell us after a bit."

Jem walked thoughtfully along, his feet seemed to guide him, rather than he them, up to the farm. He looked at his folded sheep, but it was plain his thoughts were away — for he took no notice of the bleat of his favourite lamb who had heard

its shepherd's step, and pressed its white head against the pen that shut it in. Jem came round by the back of the farm, a storm was gathering in the evening sky. Jem looked at it, then anxiously around; he was standing in the stack-yard, and on the further side of it his eye fell on a large old tarpauling, that had been used the evening before to cover over a stack only partly removed to the barn, the remainder had now been carried in, and the tarpauling not yet put away. "'Tis the very thing!" exclaimed Jem, and as he spoke he hastened to the back-door of the farm.

"You are wanted, master William, if you please," said Molly, at the open door of the keeping-room, and William went out to the door of the back-kitchen.

"Well, Jem, anything wrong with the sheep?" asked William.

"No, sir, I wish all was as right with others as 'tis with them, and then I had not need be after disturbing you!"

"Never mind that; what's the matter now?"

"Why, Master Green's roof lets all the wet through upon him, and there's a terrible storm now coming up, and I don't seem as if I could rest if he is to be rained upon all night long!"

"Well, but what can be done?" asked William, "there's no time and no light to be mending it to-night."

"No, it's not mending will do it, it's past all that; the more shame to them that have suffered it!"

"But what can be done then? You can't make a new roof I suppose — and to-night into the bargain!"

"Why, that's just what I was thinking if I could! for as I came down by the barn, I saw the old tarpauling lying there; now the old roof is no bigness but what that would cover it, and I'll be bound not a drop would get through, if it rains ever so."

"Well, to be sure, that is a new roof after a fashion!" replied William, "and if the old tarpauling was mine, you should have it in a minute. I am only afraid it will go against father to lend! But you wait about, and I will hear what he says."

Away turned Jem, to stand and look at things without seeing them, and back went William to the farm-kitchen. His father was resting in his chair by the fire, and his mother was busy at her needle; William stood a minute at the window looking out at the gathering clouds, then walking up to the fire, he said, "There's a terrible storm coming up to-night!"

"It's a good thing it held fine to clear in the stack," observed farmer Smith.

"Yes, it was a good thing for the wheat," replied William, "but it will not be a good thing for them that have not a dry roof over them to-night, by what I can see!"

"What do you mean?" asked farmer Smith, looking up.

"Why old Willy Green," replied William, "I find he might all as well lie in our fields, and better under one of our hedges, for all the shelter he gets from that mouldy roof of his!"

"There's the more to answer for by them that suffer it!" observed farmer Smith.

"Well, father, that's just what I was thinking, I don't see how we can suffer him to lie so!"

"'Tis his landlord, not us," said farmer Smith, "what can we do? — Make a new roof for every hard-hearted man that won't keep his own tenants dry? — that's not my idea of charity!"

"No, father, but there's that old tarpauling lying down in the stack-yard, if we were to draw that over the roof, he would lie as dry as we do."

"And I should like to know what we are to do without it?"

"Why, you know, father, we have housed the last stack to-day, we are sure not to want it before harvest; we have others, and better too, for the waggons."

"Well, I can't say I take to it," said farmer Smith, "I am always ready to give a trifle, but if you once take up with lending you never know what's your own!"

Impatience had been gathering in Mrs. Smith's face, and now at these last words she broke silence, "Yes, Mr. Smith, that's all the difference! you are always for giving, giving,

giving, till no one knows the end of it! I say let them earn an honest penny that may do them some good, instead of all your givings; or lend them a trifle if they be hard pressed, and let them work it out; but no, you will always be giving, and taking out the little spirit that is in them; and now, when an old tarpauling lies down in the yard, you won't let the boy roof over the best man in the parish, and the oldest too, because you will stand out against lending! It's too much for me, Mr. Smith, I declare!"

"Well, I suppose you are right," replied farmer Smith in a grave low tone; "I won't stand against it, boy." William was sorry for his mother's rough words, but he could not say any thing; so he hastened off to Jem, who was watching for the first sound of the latch of the back-kitchen door, and off set William and Jem, hastening off together with the tarpauling between them; they laid it down at old Willy's door, till they returned, each with a thatcher's ladder, and then by climbing and stretching, and pulling, the front of the old cottage roof was covered over, the covering made fast by the strings at its corners — and now the storm might come, old Willy would sleep dry beneath it.

Herbert was leaning back on a sofa in the drawing-room, while his sister played upon her harp; a book was in his hand, but he was not reading, his thoughts were with old Willy; a servant entered and asked of Herbert, "Can you be spoken with to-night, sir?"

Herbert sprang up and went out; Jem stood in the hall. "I beg pardon, sir," said Jem, "I thought may-be you would like to know we have roofed it in as dry as dust!"

"Has Mr. Sturgeon been there, then?" said Herbert.

"No, sir, to my thinking, he is best away; there are some that seem to have no good to bring with them when they do come! but Master William has roofed it over with an old tarpauling from the farm. Daddy's as pleased as anything, he says he shall be lying awake to feel the comfort of it!"

"How came you to think of that?" asked Herbert in delighted surprise at the work already done.

"Well, sir, I saw the old tarpauling lie, and then the thought came to me! but Mr. William it was that gained it!"

Herbert went back with his brightest smile, "O Mary, it's done, it's done!"

"What is done?" asked Miss Clifford.

"Why, old Willy's roof all covered over as dry as possible! Jem and young Smith have covered it over with an old tarpauling!" His sister smiled and said, "Then we have seen that the end is good!" And with Herbert at her side, she sang to her harp a psalm of thanksgiving.

"Papa," said Herbert, after a while, "I don't see that money is of much use in charity, at least I don't find it so!"

"Wait till the call for it comes, my boy, as sooner or later it is sure to come, and then give it freely. The mistake is when we think money can do everything! it has its distinct work, like other creatures of God, and when we apply it amiss, we do harm with it instead of good."

That night as farmer Smith read in his mother's Bible, the words met his eye, "Do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for He is kind unto the unthankful, and the evil." Luke, vi. 35. And the peaceful sense of its being a Divine command he had obeyed, came down into farmer Smith's heart, and the oil and wine of the living Word poured into and healed the wound rough words had left. From that day farmer Smith was as willing to lend as to give, when his judgment approved the case.

Sweet was the slumber of the ministering boys that night — within the Hall, the farm-house, and the cottage; and sweet the link between them! And pleasant thoughts soothed the old man's pillow; as, dry and warm through the youthful love of Earth, he turned to rest beneath the shadow of the Eternal — turned to the Well-spring, whence those bright and blessed rills of human sympathy had risen and flowed to his aged feet.

CHAPTER X.

"Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, — Be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler." — Isaiah, xvi. 4.

The spring advanced with silent step and hand unseen, strewing the Earth with beauty. Woods, pastures, lanes, — all flower-enamelled, tempted the step to linger. The countless branches of the trees — through winter black and dreary — now wore their rosy hue, while the oily chesnut and the silver birch already put forth their buds beneath the clear blue sky. Often did Herbert tread the path between his own fair mansion and old Willy's lowly dwelling; — the younger and the elder heart fast linked in pure affection's blessed bond. The old tarpauling covered the roof; and Herbert had, with unspeakable satisfaction, filled up with his own hands the hole in the floor — no longer needed now.

"I wonder," said Herbert one day to old Willy, as he looked over the page of the open Bible from the low stool on which he sat, "I wonder why you are so often reading those words about the mansions in Heaven, when you know them all by heart? I should be for reading what I did not know!"

"Well, master, you are right enough, I dare say, but it seems to do me good to get a look at the real words, it helps an old man's faith; for when I see them I say, 'There they be!' and I cannot doubt them. You see, master, the thought of a mansion in Heaven for an old sinner like me, and my Lord gone to prepare it, and coming back to take me to it — why it's all so wonderful, if I could not get a look at the words sometimes, I'm afraid I should be just doubting again — though I pray that the good Lord would keep me from that! But it's wonderful to come and see them all written there just when I want to be building up my poor faith, for then I know it's not man's word, nor the thought of my old heart, but 'the Word of the Lord that endureth for ever!'"

When the black-thorn's thin chilly blossoms had given place to the redundant May — scenting the hedges, Miss

Clifford was allowed to take her first drive. Herbert was in high spirits, and took his seat on the coach-box by old Jenks — whose silent joy at driving his young lady out again, had shewn itself in his attitude, as, holding reins and whip in his right hand, he leaned down from the carriage-box; then bowing in response to her smile, resumed his upright position; and, once more, after many months, set forth with the whole of his master's family for a drive.

They had not gone far before the old coachman asked Herbert if he had heard the news about Mr. Sturgeon and old Willy Green.

"No; what news?" asked Herbert, eagerly looking up all impatience into the old coachman's deliberate face.

"Why, I thought you must have heard it, it's been all the talk of the village since yesterday! They say that Mr. Sturgeon has bought that place of Squire Crawford's for his country-house, and they say that he and the builder — in whose hands it was, couldn't come to terms, and Mr. Sturgeon would not go from his offer, nor the builder from his price, and so Mr. Sturgeon threw in that plot of old Willy's, and by that got the place some pounds less, instead of more than he first offered. The builder was over yesterday — no one knew a word about it till then!"

"It cannot be true, Jenks! I do not believe it!"

"Ah! it's too true, for all that!" replied Jenks, shaking his head; "and it don't surprise me, for there's something belonging to money, that when once you get the love of it, there's no saying what you will stop at! They tell me old Willy never spoke so much as a word; it seemed to turn him to stone to find he was sold out in that way!"

"But do you think the builder will turn him out?"

"Oh yes, he has served him a notice to quit in a month, and they say it will be pulled down in another month! Poor old fellow, it will be the finish of him here, and then he will be better off, and out of the way of them that can trouble him now — that's my belief!"

"Stop, Jenks, let me get inside. I declare I will tell papa this moment!"

"No, sir, not for the world," replied Jenks, driving faster; "if my young mistress were to hear it, it would do her more harm than a hundred drives could do good!"

"Then stop at the pond, Jenks, and I will run across to old Willy's."

"Ah, but then," replied Jenks, "I'll be bound she'll guess there's something amiss!"

"No, I'll not say a word about it, but I must and will go; and if you do not stop at the pond, I shall get down without."

Jenks knew his young master too well, not to think it better to pull up when the pond was reached. Herbert faithful to his engagement, only looked into the carriage, saying cheerfully, "I want to run across to old Willy's!" And then without giving time for any inquiries, he leaped the stile, bounded over the meadow, and was soon out of sight. But a little further and his step grew slower; for over his young heart passed the awe of a first contact with overwhelming grief. "How will it be when I get to him?" thought Herbert. "I cannot comfort him!" A shudder passed over that bright young spirit, and the boy looked along another path that led to his home, and stood a moment in doubt which to take. Then a thought of that ministering angel he had seen in his dream watching over old Willy, came back to his mind, and he felt he would venture to go and see what the love of God could do for old Willy now!

The afternoon sunshine of the sweet spring-day was warm and bright, but the cottage-door was shut. Herbert knocked and waited — no answer came; so with a beating heart he opened the door and looked in. There, at the further side of the room, old Willy knelt — his hands clasped on the top of his stick; he had not heard the knock, he did not hear the boy's gentle step, nor know that any one was there, till Herbert having quietly shut the door and laid his hat on the table, knelt down by old Willy's side, and said in his heart,

"Oh God, comfort old Willy!" The old man turned his pale and tearless face, and looked some moments in silent wonder on the boy, and slowly said, "Why, I had but then begun to ask the God above to send you to the sight of my eyes, before they be too dim to have the sight of you any more!"

"Then, Willy, you need not pray for that, because I am come. I am going to stay and sit with you, and God will comfort you, dear Willy, I know He will!"

The old man made no answer, he seemed like one stunned with a sudden blow, he knelt on with an almost vacant expression a few moments, then said, "If you be come, why then, I must thank the God above, who sent you so soon!" Herbert waited while Willy gave thanks, and then the old man rose slowly and with difficulty, and made his way back to his arm-chair. Herbert took the low stool and sat down by his side, but knew not what to say.

After a short silence, old Willy looked around and said, "They are going to take the old place from me, they say I must leave it, but I don't seem to know one thing from another, nor what will be done: and my sight is turned dim, and I can't see the words of the Book, so now I can't seem to lay hold on anything! only I have a hope that the good Lord above, who came down to save me, will keep hold of me still. Is not that right?"

"Yes, Willy, quite right! Once, do you know, Willy, it looked quite dark to me; I could not see a way out of my trouble any how, and then I prayed, and then I did see a way!"

"Yes, sure enough," replied old Willy, "prayer will shew the way any day! don't I see the way — and isn't it just my Saviour? Sure enough He says, 'I am the way!' and now it comes to me, how she I call my blessed angel came to me one day, and read me a rare beautiful story about the dove flying back to the ark, because there was no rest in all the world for the sole of its foot! I have a bit of a mark tucked in against it, for I have looked on it times and often since then,

but my eyes don't seem as if they could get bold of the words to-day."

"Shall I read it to you, Willy?" asked Herbert.

"Ah! do, master, if you will be so good, it will come back to me then!"

Old Willy clasped his hands upon his stick, and listened, while Herbert read the eighth chapter of the book of Genesis, where the mark was tucked in; he listened to the boy's clear voice breathing the living Word. Well might the old man feel like the desolate bird of the wide waste of the unstable waters! But at the words that told of the dove's return and shelter in the ark, his stricken heart revived, he raised to Heaven his own bright smile, and when the chapter was ended, he said at once, "Ah, I mind it all now; it all comes back to me, how she read it just like that, and then she said to me, 'Willy, there's no rest but in our Saviour, we must be like the Dove, and fly to Him, and He will put out his hand and take us in!' I mind it now how earnest she said it, and sure enough I have never seen the ring-dove cross the sky at evening, but I have thought of that, and prayed in my heart a prayer that I might get to my Saviour, and that He would be pleased to reach out His hand and take me in! And now I see it plain — how I am just like the poor lost bird, there's no rest left on this side the grave for the soles of my old feet; so I must only be looking after my Saviour, and then when it pleases Him, why, He will reach forth his hand and take me in!"

Herbert left the old man in the light of the faith his aid had helped to rekindle. But his heavy tidings spread sadness in his home, and left a flush of deeper crimson on his sister's cheek.

"Can you think of nothing, Mary, that can be done for old Willy?" asked Herbert as he wished her good night.

"I can think only of One, dearest Herbert, I know that nothing is impossible with God, and that He loves old Willy better than we do!"

While Herbert was in his room that evening, the thought

crossed his mind that he had not told old Willy of his sister's drive; it must surely comfort him, he thought, to hear she had been out, and might soon call on him. He treasured up this piece of good tidings as the only earthly comfort he could find, and making a desperate effort the next morning, he fixed his attention on his lessons, with as few thoughts of old Willy as possible, and having succeeded in accomplishing his tasks to his tutor's satisfaction, he set off as soon as he was free again, for old Willy's cottage. He found the old man sitting calmly in his chair, his Bible open on the table, but he was not reading.

"O, Willy, only think, I did not tell you yesterday, my sister has been out for a drive, and she will soon come and see you!"

At these words the old man burst into tears.

"Why, Willy! I thought that would make you glad?"

But the old man only wept on, the frozen fountain of his tears had melted at this touch, and this pent-up torrent flowed — he wept and sobbed till Herbert was terrified.

"Willy, why do you cry so? Is it because they are going to turn you out of your home?"

"Oh, master," said old Willy at last, "'tis a great sin to fret against the will of God, but it came upon me so sudden! 'Tis the very thing I have been thinking upon so long, and praying for day and night — to see her blessed feet come in, and hear her tongue again, and now 'tis come — but not for me!"

"Yes, it will be for you, Willy!"

"No, master, no, they are going to take all my quiet from me, and an old man like me that's lived so long a time alone — why, if other folks were by, I should not so much as know the words she said: it's no more use for me! Oh, I wish I might go to my grave before they take my quiet from me! I shall never know the words I read or hear when other folk come crowding by, and then, may-be, I shall forget it all again. Oh, if I might but go, now, while I have it in my heart, before I have clean lost it all!"

Herbert stood in a child's despair, he knew not what to say, but he thought perhaps God's Word might still have power to comfort. He looked down anxiously upon the open page, it was the well-worn leaf that told of the mansions in Heaven. "That will do," thought Herbert, "if anything will!" So, looking up, he said, "Willy, do you listen to me, I am going to read!" Then with a slow distinct utterance he read, "Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's House are many mansions; if it were not so I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." As the boy read — the joyful sound woke up the old man's smile again; twice over Herbert read the life-giving assurance, and then old Willy said, "'Tis all there then! just as I used to see it! I have been trying all day, and could not get a sight of it, and I thought it was all going from me, but now I can find it's all there for me still, and sure enough I must be getting ready for Him that's preparing a home for me above, and not a fretting for this!" And the light and love of Heaven drank up the tears of Earth, and Herbert saw the old man's smile still beaming on his face when he looked back at him from the cottage-door, as he left for his home.

But the sense of the old man's sorrow had sunk into the heart of the boy, and he walked slowly homewards. At last a thought sprang up in his mind, then a resolve, and with the resolve his step grew quicker and more decided than childhood's is wont to be. On his return home he went at once to his father.

"Papa, I want to speak to you, I cannot be happy without doing something to keep old Willy's quiet for him! I think he will soon die if he is taken into a heap of people; he says he cannot understand what he reads or hears when he is not alone, and all his comfort comes from his Bible — he says he shall lose it all, papa, when he loses his quiet;

and he wished he might die now while he had it still in his heart!"

"The poor old man's trouble is great," replied Mr. Clifford, "and I don't wonder that he is overwhelmed at the thought of the change; but the same Holy Spirit who puts good things into our hearts when we are alone, is able to do it no less in the midst of a crowd; and even if we did lose the recollection of the holy words we love more than any thing, our God and Saviour would not the less remember us."

"But old Willy won't know that, papa; if I tell him, he will forget it again, and then all his comfort will be gone! and, papa, shall I tell you what I have been thinking?"

"Well, what, my boy?"

"Why, there are some verses in the gospel of St. John that old Willy is always thinking about — only he could not remember them to-day till I read them to him — about our Saviour being gone to prepare a place for him in Heaven, and coming back to take him to it; and I have been thinking, papa, that when our Saviour comes back for old Willy, if He finds we have let him be taken away where all his comfort will be gone, He will not be pleased with us?" Herbert's father remained silent. Herbert waited a minute, and then went on, "You see, papa, it says in the epistle of St. James, that if poor people be destitute, and we speak well to them, but don't give them what is needful — it says, 'What doth it profit!'"

"How do you mean, that we could give old Willy what is needful to his comfort now?" asked Mr. Clifford.

"Because, papa, it is to lose all his quiet, and his reading, and his thoughts, that makes old Willy most unhappy; and you know, papa, what a great deal of land we have; why there is all this great park! And if I might have just one little corner of it — anywhere, or of some field — just any place, then I could build a little house on it; one room would do for old Willy; I have two sovereigns, and half-a-crown,

and some shillings besides! Do you think you could let me have a little piece of land, papa?"

"How much do you suppose it would cost to build this little cottage you talk of?" asked Mr. Clifford.

"I don't know, papa, perhaps a good deal? I could help build it — I know I could! and I would sell Ruby, and do without a groom — old Jenks would see to Araby's being looked after. I would part with Araby sooner than have old Willy die in that way! Jenks would be sure to get him a good master" — and the tears of mingling feelings gathered in Herbert's eyes — "Would not that do, papa?"

"Yes, indeed it would, less than that, I hope!"

"On then, papa, do you think you will let me build it?"

"I will certainly think it over, and try to decide on what may be best. I do not refuse your petition — God forbid I should! but I must take a little time to consider what can best be done."

And so the weight of despair was lifted at once from the boy's young heart, and his buoyant spirits rose again with the chastened brightness only gathered by those who tread the path of sympathy and love. And now he went day by day with cheerful steps to see old Willy; he had learned how to refresh the weary soul, and replenish the sorrowful soul — even from the well of the Living Word; and now he would open the Book at some one of the many marks tucked in, and the attempt never failed to brighten the old man's eyes and lips with the smile of joy and peace in believing. Meanwhile old Willy, relieved by the tears he had shed at thoughts of his lady's visit, began to recover more use of his aged senses, and could manage to make out all the most familiar passages of Holy Scripture, and he bowed in meek submission to whatever might befall, while he tried to set his affections more entirely on things above, and not on things on the Earth.

"Herbert, I want you," said Mr. Clifford, one morning not many days after the conversation about the cottage. Herbert ran from the lawn to his father's study.

"I have considered your request, and I now give you the

title-deeds, by which I make you sole possessor of a piece of land suitable to your purpose; there is an old cottage upon it, and I think you will find it better worth while to repair than build; and perhaps with a little of your father's help, the ponies may not have to go!"

"O, papa! have you done it then?" asked Herbert, taking the parchment, and looking eagerly upon it. "What does it mean, papa? I cannot understand it! it says, 'Roodes' Plot!' — I thought Roodes' Plot was where old Willy lives now?"

"So it is!" replied Mr. Clifford, "will not that do as well as any other?"

"Have you bought old Willy's house for me, papa?"

"Yes, of the builder, for you, with all that belongs to it, except old Willy, who is not to be bought or sold — but he is to be kept, I suppose, if you wish to detain him, as your tenant!"

The cheek of the ministering boy turned pale with emotion, he threw his arms around his father's neck, he did not speak, he did not weep, the clinging clasp of those young arms alone expressed that moment's unutterable joy. At length he said, "Papa, did it cost you a great deal?"

"Not so much, my child, as I have spent, many times over, on my own pleasure; not so much as the quiet is worth to old Willy; and not so much as I would gladly consecrate in the service of that Saviour, who, I trust, is preparing a Home for me and mine in Heaven, and who has said, 'Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto Me!'"

Herbert left his father's side, but oh! how strong the bond of love and reverence with which his father's act had bound him! His father had met him in his heart's first gushing sympathy with sorrow, met him and filled his hand with a gift the priceless worth of which the child was prepared to estimate; the occasion had arisen, and he had seen his parent carry out to the full, that parent's own expressed principle — money at length had been needed, and it had been freely poured forth. Such moments as those then passed through by the boy, have

almost a creative power to enlarge the soul and ennoble the character.

"O, Mamma! O, Mary!" exclaimed Herbert, running into the drawing-room, "old Willy's house is mine — papa has bought it for me, for my very own, and I shall be his landlord! I can't stop a minute till I have told him!" And off bounded the boy — never foot bore tidings more swiftly, no pause was made till, breathless and panting, he stopped at old Willy's door. It was no time to delay for a knock of inquiry, — he burst it open. "O Willy! Willy! you will never have to leave your home, papa has bought it all for me, and I shall be your landlord, and make you so comfortable! Won't you be happy now?"

Old Willy was in the act of crossing the uneven floor of his room when Herbert burst in with the tidings of joy, and now he stood fixed to the spot, where Herbert first arrested his attention, and looking up with a bewildered expression, replied only, "Sir!"

"Cannot you understand me, Willy?" asked Herbert, and then, with slow utterance, he shouted, "Papa has bought your house, and given it to me, and I shall never let you leave it all your life, but I shall be your landlord, and make you so comfortable! Cannot you understand me now?"

"Ah, master, I be afeard it's but a dream after all, and I'll be a waking soon, and then it will be gone!"

"No, Willy, you are not asleep, you know me? look here, it's I, Willy, I have run so hard to tell you! look, I will shake hands with you! Don't you see it's all true?"

"What, then, am I to stay in the old place after all?"

"Yes, Willy, and I am to be your landlord, and I shall make you so comfortable, and you shall not pay me any rent, and then you can have plenty of food! Papa will not mind, I know — though he is always thinking of what will be just to others, but everybody knows you have paid good rent for a bad house, and so you shall have it all back in a good house and no rent. Won't you be happy now, Willy? O! I hope you will live a very long time that I may take care of you!"

"Praise the Lord!" exclaimed old Willy, as he lifted his hand and eyes to Heaven. "Who could have thought of this?" And then making his way to the chair, he added, "Sure 'tis He that's preparing a place for me in Heaven, has let down a drop of His love into His young child's heart, to keep me a place on Earth — Who could have thought it!"

Herbert ran back to be in time for his tutor. And when old Willy had mused a little, and offered up his fervent thanksgiving, he took his stick and went round his garden, and looked again on every aged tree and young green plant — on which his eye had never rested since the hour in which he heard that he must leave them.

How bright the summer work, how sweet the labour that opened on young Herbert now! How dear was every inch of this his landed possession! — Yet was old Willy always the first thought in all. And now workmen were summoned; bricklayers' men began with walls and floor. All had to be so managed in the warm summer time, as that old Willy should not have to sleep away a single night. The walls were of brick and still firm, white-washing and a little repair would do for them; but the floor was as Herbert said, "about as bad as a floor could be!" It was all laid fresh with the smoothest bricks, and Herbert, under the bricklayer's directions, must needs lay the four bricks himself under old Willy's feet beside the fire. Then came the thatching, and piles of the brightest and firmest straws were laid beside the cottage walls; and the thatchers came; and the villagers stopped as they passed, with a lingering look of surprise and pleasure, and bowed with a kindling smile to the young Squire; and the village children gathered in a group outside — to see the old house done up at last! and Jem, when his sheep were folded, thought not of suppertime, but, kneeling beside the cottage, he laid the wet straws side by side ready for the thatcher's hand; and Herbert must needs climb the ladder and stuff in one handful, and smooth it down, and fix in the twig — to help at last to roof old Willy over warm! and when Jem was forced to be off the next summer day, and the work still in hand, young Smith took his place; while

old Willy sat calmly within — one while lost in his Book — reading again of the dove, and thinking how even he had an ark found him on Earth; then on to the mansions in Heaven — where his heart had so long had its home: and then falling gently asleep he would rest and dream of the faces and tones of love that met his waking senses. Till Herbert would call and say, "Only see how nice it looks, Willy!" And the old man would answer, "'Tis wholly a wonder to see the old place, and I to stay in it after all!" And once he added, "To my thinking, 'tis making wholly fit for a king!" And Herbert remembered the words that tell how all such as old Willy are "kings unto God!" and the thought blended its hallowing awe with the eagerness of a child's interest and feeling.

At last the house was finished, and Herbert stood beside old Willy, and watched the tarpauling out of sight — carried back by faithful Jem, with the old man's duty, and Herbert's thanks to farmer Smith, its friendly shelter being no longer needed now, for it was vain for rain-drop or blast of wind ever to try again to penetrate the roof that covered old Willy! Then Snowflake stopped at the stile, and Herbert led his sister up the narrow path, and old Willy received them both. Who shall tell the joy within those cottage walls — the old man on whose face the tear and smile were meeting, the youthful lady, in whose eyes the light of Heaven already beamed, by whom the old man had been led to seek and find a home above; and the bright boy whose heart and life had lent their aid to preserve and enrich with comfort a home on Earth, where the old man might enjoy rest and peace, with all his need supplied!

And now came the garden, every foot of which Herbert resolved should be turned to account; so he set to work diligently in the study of gardening books; and was often seen deep in discourse with Dix, one of the under-gardeners at the Hall, who took a particular interest in assisting the young Squire. Happily Herbert's holidays began early in the summer, before the heat of the season, that he might with more freedom enjoy exercise; therefore he had leisure now when he most needed it, for the improvement of his little estate. The

evening saw him planning with Dix, and the early morning plying his spade, inhaling the air's first freshness and the scent of the newly-turned earth.

"If you take my advice, sir," said Dix, "you will clear out every one of these old trees; they are all past bearing, and stand for nothing but to cumber the ground."

"No, Dix, you do not understand; there is not a tree old Willy did not plant, or his father before him; I would not have one of them touched; why they are all like friends to old Willy!"

"Well, sir, that's reason enough," replied Dix, "there are two things to be thought of sometimes, I believe, when one is apt to set to work upon one!"

Herbert was hastening through the Park to his early labour, the second morning of his work in old Willy's garden, when at the gate he found the gamekeeper's children. "If you please, sir," said the eldest, "father thought may-be you could set us to work; — we have got our spade and hoe, and Ben can pick stones." So on went Herbert with his willing helpers, and the birds sang their morning carol over the boys' young heads, bowed low in their service of love.

"I guess by what I see," observed farmer Smith to his son William, as they drove home one afternoon from market, "I guess by what I see, that our young Squire will be likely to understand how to keep dry roofs over his tenants!"

"Ah, and warm hearts within them too," replied William, "I will answer for that!"

So passed old Willy's trouble, like a summer-evening storm, after which his setting sun shone out in clearer radiance than before.

CHAPTER XI.

"The law of the Lord is perfect — converting the soul. The statutes of the Lord are right — rejoicing the heart. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold. Sweeter also than honey and the honey-comb." — Psalm xix. 7, 8, 10.

THERE came a bright morning in June, when the farm was all astir with even more than usual life. The dewy mist, "that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men," was laving every leaf and flower, and nourishing the ripening corn — first of all creation in the day's work of blessing, it hung between earth and sky, preparing every herb and tree to meet uninjured the sun's noon-tide ray — from which the vegetable world can seek no shelter; soft and cool it bathed all nature, even as when it rose in Eden, obedient to its Maker's will, to water the sinless paradise that God had made for man. The sun had not long risen, nor the birds long begun their morning song to greet it: but Mrs. Smith was down; she had opened the windows, flung back the doors, and seemed intent on raising an early commotion, in order to the earlier attainment of after order and repose. Ah! the child was expected from school that day, and the mother would do more to welcome her in act beforehand, than in word when she came. And the boys were out early, kneeling on the dewy grass-plat beside the cosset-lamb, tying a bit of blue ribbon round its neck that had been treasured up for the occasion. And William came in to breakfast, with his hand full of the wood's wild flowers wet with pearly dew; and he stuck them up in a glass, all crowded and pressed together, their delicate beauty half hidden in confusion; but their witness none the less clear — their silent witness to a brother's thoughtful love. The day wore one, Mrs. Smith had put on her afternoon gown, all the house was in afternoon-order, and Molly had put on the kettle; Mrs. Smith had made a plum-cake, the last time of baking, for tea that day; and now she looked sometimes from the window and sometimes from the door, along the distant road by which William in the gig would bring the child home from her school.

"Just you listen," said Mrs. Smith, "I'm pretty sure I hear them!" Farmer Smith stepped out at the front-door, Molly went round by the back, and the yard-boy, who saw her watching, shaded his eyes and looked along the road. Yes, there they came! and the boys ran to meet them; and when the horse stopped at the garden-gate, Rose sprang from the gig into her father's arms, then ran on to her mother, and Molly stood smiling in full sight, and the yard-boy led off the horse to the stable, looking back as he went. And glad was that evening meal, for the sunbeam of the home had returned!

It was the hay-time of the year, and Rose was often in the meadows among the hay-makers. One day a woman of the name of Giles said to another woman working at her side —

"My mother-in-law is very bad, I doubt if she will ever get about again."

Rose heard the words, and her ready sympathy was called forth.

"Is your mother-in-law very ill?" inquired Rose.

"It seems mostly weakness," replied the woman, "but she can't do a thing for herself, and I don't believe she ever will again."

Rose said no more, but she thought of the poor old woman, weak and helpless, and she wished she could take her something to comfort her: she could think of a great many things, but she dared not ask her mother, for Mrs. Smith had not spoken to any of the old woman's family for many months. The old woman's name was Giles; she lived by herself in a cottage under the shelter of a lonely wood; and her son, with his wife and children, lived in a cottage that was under the same roof as the old woman's. There were no other cottages near, and the old woman's son had been convicted of poaching in the wood behind his dwelling. Farmer Smith had dismissed the man from his employ; and, if Mrs. Smith had had her way, the whole family would have been denied employment also; but farmer Smith would not send away the wife and children

for the man's fault; so they still worked on the farm when work could be found them; but Mrs. Smith refused to take any notice of any of the family. Rose knew it was hopeless to ask her mother for any comforts for widow Giles; but she had in her possession a treasured shilling, given by her father in one of his visits to her at school; she had thought of a great many things that might be bought with this shilling when she went to the town with her father—which she was always allowed to do once every holiday-time; but she had not yet decided which of all these thought-of purchases would be best; and now it occurred to her that she might, with the shilling, buy a quarter of a pound of tea for poor widow Giles. Rose no sooner thought of this, than she resolved it should be her final choice. So she went off in search of William, to consult him as to how this quarter of a pound of tea could be obtained from the town. William told her that they were going to send in the next morning; so Rose entrusted him with her shilling; and by twelve o'clock the next day Rose was in possession of the tea from Mr. Mansfield's shop, done up in its double paper, of white inside and blue outside. Rose managed to get it into her pocket, and felt a great deal richer at having her shilling turned into so much comfort for the poor old woman. Now Rose wanted to take it herself, but she was afraid her mother would not let her go to the cottage; only she remembered what her Minister at school had said from the Bible — "Ask, and it shall be given you." She thought it must be right to go and see the poor old woman; and when she had asked of God in Heaven, she got courage then to ask on Earth. Those who go oftenest to Heaven in prayer, are sure to have most holy courage on Earth! So after dinner Rose said —

"Mother, widow Giles is very ill; they don't think she will ever get about again!"

Mrs. Smith only replied, "I don't know anything about those Gileses, I am sure; I only know if I had my way they would never be at work on this farm again!"

"I thought, mother, I should like to go and ask poor old widow Giles how she is?"

"And what would be the use of that? she won't be anything the better for your asking!"

"No, mother, only then she would know we did think about her."

"Think about her!" replied Mrs. Smith, "that's a family that don't deserve thinking about! after all your father's done for them, and the man worked on this farm from a boy, and his father before him, and then he must turn against it all, and go a-poaching!"

"But if widow Giles should die, mother, and we did not speak a word to her, she would think you had not forgiven her!"

"I don't know anything about forgiveness, I am sure," replied Mrs. Smith, "till people shew a little sorrow for their ingratitude!"

"But, mother, our Minister at school says, that it's when people are forgiven that they are often most sorry."

"Well, child, I never heard such preaching as you seem to hear; I only know 'tis a fine thing to have good schooling to help you to understand what it is you do hear; for my part I have been all my life to church, and I never understood our Minister's preaching — not to go by it in that way!"

"I don't think it's schooling, mother, makes me understand; our Minister does not preach about what we learn at school; he preaches all out of the Bible, and so plain that anybody must understand him!"

"Well, child, it's a fine thing to understand, let it be as it will; that's all I have got to say!"

"May I go then, mother?"

"O, please yourself, it makes no difference to me!"

Little Rose set off, at first gravely and slowly under the chilling shadow of her mother's darkened heart, but she soon felt again the sunshine of heavenly truth and love in which her young spirit lived, and then with quicker step she climbed the stiles, passed through the hay-meadows, and along the lane where the sun poured its sultry heat upon her, till she

reached the shadow of the lonely wood. She stood at the widow's door and knocked — no answer came — so she knocked again, then a feeble, anxious voice said, "Who is there?"

"It's me — it's Rose," — said the little girl.

"O dear, I am so glad!" said the poor woman; "but I am locked in; they have got the key in the hay-meadows!"

"I will run back and get it," shouted little Rose: so back she turned, forgetful of the summer's sun, running fast along the high unsheltered lane, back over the stiles and through the meadows, to where the women turned the fresh-cut grass.

"I can't get in to widow Giles; and she says you have got the key," said Rose to the daughter-in-law.

"Yes, I always lock the door for fear anything should terrify her; she lies so helpless!"

"Could not some one stay with her?" asked Rose.

"No, there is no one to stay, except the children," replied the daughter-in-law, "and they are a deal more trouble than comfort when one's well; and I am sure they would be ten times worse to bear in sickness!"

"Could you not teach them to be kind?"

"Well, as for that, I don't know that they are bad dispositioned; but children will be children, at least I have always found it so!"

Then off set little Rose with the great key from the daughter-in-law's pocket, and soon again stood before the helpless old woman's door; she put in the key, turned it round, opened the door, and went into the desolate room. No hand of affection had been there to leave the trace of its skill around — all looked comfortless and dreary. Rose went up to the bed and said, "I came to ask you how you are; I didn't know you were ill till yesterday!"

The poor old woman wept.

"I am so sorry you are ill!" said little Rose.

"O dear young creature, who would have thought of seeing you! They say Mrs. Smith will never so much as look at one

of us again; perhaps she does not know you are come — does she, dear?"

"O yes; I asked mother if I might," replied Rose, "and look here, I have brought you a whole quarter of a pound of tea!"

"Bless you, dear! Oh if I could but think your family had forgiven us! but they say it's no use to look for it; they say your mother never really forgives anybody that has once got wrong. I am sure if man be so far from forgiveness, I don't know how it will be with us when we come before God, for sure He has most right to be angry — I lie here thinking of that, and it's a dead weight on my heart!" — and the poor old woman wept on. The tide of anguish was much for a child to stem; but the infant of days who stands at the feet of Him whose word is Peace, may so receive of Him as by its feeble utterance to soothe the storm into a calm.

"I am sure God will forgive you if you ask Him!" said little Rose; "our Minister at school preached about the wicked people who crucified our Saviour, being forgiven, and made so sorry for what they had done, and quite different! so I know God will forgive you if you ask Him!"

"Ah! dear; but how can I know it?" asked the old woman.

"I will read it to you out of the Bible!" said little Rose, "and then you will know it; our Minister preached it all out of the second chapter of Acts. Have you got a Bible for me to read it in?"

"No, dear, I can't read; my son has one, but it's locked up in his house."

"Then I will bring my own Bible next time I come; father has bought me such a beautiful Bible, and I always take it to church; so I know all where our Minister at school preaches from!"

"Ah! dear, I wish enough you could read to me, for I lie here — and there's never a creature to tell me a word of advice or comfort. I know I am going; and there's no one to tell

me what to do, or which way to look — Oh! 'tis a dreadful feeling, dear!"

"I will come — I will promise to come!" said little Rose; "and I can say you a whole chapter now, if you like, without the Bible. Mercy Jones tells me the chapters Miss Clifford chooses for her to learn, and then I learn them, as many of them as I can. I can say the whole fifty-fifth chapter of Isaiah!" Then Rose began, "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk, without money and without price." The old woman's eye was fixed upon the child, as death drinking in the balm of life; and when she reached the words, "Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon," the old woman asked, "Does it say like that in the Bible?"

"Yes, it's all just as I say it; I know it quite perfect!" replied little Rose.

"Then there's hope for me!" exclaimed the poor old woman; and, lying back with closed eyelids, she said no more, and the child went on.

"That's all!" said little Rose, when she had ended the chapter, "but I will come to-morrow, if I can, and read you where our Minister preached about the people who crucified our Saviour!".

"Oh do, dear; words like them are life from the dead — why it's like as if an angel had come to bring me comfort!"

"Have you anything to take?" asked Rose.

"No, dear, I was ready to faint away before you came, only those words so revived me up again! but I must wait, for there isn't a bit of kindling; if there had been, I think I must have tried to heat a little water and make a drop of tea to sop this crust in. I could not eat it dry, nor touch the cheese — and they went off in such a hurry, that was all they had to

leave me, and the day seems terrible long when they only come home once in the noon-time."

Rose looked at the fire-place, there was a little coal by the side, and a match-box over the mantel-piece, but neither stick nor straw.

"I know what I can do!" exclaimed Rose, "there is sure to be dry wood enough under the trees to make a fire in no time." So lifting up her frock she hastened out, stooping under the sheltering trees heavy with their summer foliage, picking up the little branches, sere and dry with sultry heat; when her frock was well filled she returned; then kneeling down, her little hands soon kindled up a fire. But now there was no water — a minute more and Rose stood on the low step cut out in the field-side, dipping a pitcher in the pond, then back again to the cottage, she poured just enough water into the tea-kettle to make one tea-pot full of tea, then finding an old fork in the cupboard, she toasted the dry piece of bread while the water was heating; then she found a small basin into which she broke up the toast, and sprinkled some brown sugar from the cupboard. When the water boiled, Rose, from her own quarter of a pound, made a tea-pot of good tea; then filling up the kettle, she hung it again over the fire, and pouring out the fragrant tea, she took it to the bed-side, while the old woman's look on her was blessing. When Rose saw how the dying woman, faint and parched with thirst, received and fed on what her hand had prepared, could she fail to learn how blessed was the power to help and comfort? She waited till the repast was finished; then when the water boiled again, she filled the tea-pot up, and setting it with the basin on a chair close by the bed, where the old woman could reach it, she tied on her bonnet, and locking the door, ran home — down the same open lane, over the stiles, and across the hay-meadows, leaving the key with the daughter-in-law, and reached the farm just as preparations for the family-tea were beginning. And calm and bright and sweet was that summer evening to the ministering child.

Day after day, when Rose could be spared from her home,

she crossed the meadows, trod the lane to the lonely wood, with her precious Bible hanging in its little bag upon her arm, then sitting by the old woman's bed she read to her the words which lead the heart to Jesus. O, happy England! where the youngest and the poorest may as freely as the oldest and the richest, gather the healing leaves of that Tree of Life — the Word of God; where it grows within the reach of all, and children may turn from their play and bear its seed of eternal life to the dying, and they may receive it and live for ever! And happy they who are found obedient to the injunction, "Freely ye have received, freely give!"

"Don't you like strawberries, child?" said Mrs. Smith, as Rose was gathering peas one morning near the strawberry-bed with her mother.

"Yes, mother, may I gather some?"

"You may as well have them as the birds, I suppose!"

"May I have some every day, mother?"

"Yes, I have no objection."

"How many, mother? may I have my little basket full every day?"

"Yes, I tell you; why do you ask a dozen questions, when one would do!"

"Shall I gather you some, mother?"

"No, thank you; when I eat strawberries I like to gather them for myself!"

"Shall I gather father some of a day?"

"That's as he pleases!" replied Mrs. Smith, and Rose went silently on with the gathering of peas.

That day before dinner, Rose ran down the straight garden path, and filling her own little basket, she set it safe and cool under the lilac-tree; and then gathering a plateful, she brought them in and put them away in the pantry till after dinner; when her father sat down in his arm-chair, before going out to his business again, then Rose brought out the plate of strawberries and offered them to him.

"Thank you, my dear," said her father, "that's the way to enjoy strawberries — to have you gather them for me, and

be able to sit still and eat them! I have no time to stop after them while I am out."

When Rose was free to run off for her walk, she hastened down the garden path to the lilac-tree, and covering some of its green leaves over the fruit, to keep it cool from the afternoon sun, she set off, with her Bible on her arm, and her basket in her hand, to the cottage of the poor dying woman.

When widow Giles saw the strawberries, she exclaimed, "Why, if it isn't the very thing I have longed for more than meat or drink! I thought there seemed nothing so tempting as a strawberry; but if one has a penny to spend on such comforts, there is no one going to the town this busy time to lay it out for one, so I had no thought to see any!" Meanwhile, Rose had spread the green leaves on the old woman's sheet, and laid a bright red strawberry on each, and the cool fruit was drink, and meat, and reviving medicine to the dying woman.

"There," said Rose, "I will put all these in a plate where you can reach them, and the leaves over them, and you may eat them all up before I come again, because then I shall bring you some more."

The scarlet berries were piled up, day after day, by the little maiden, with eyes of gladness, and hands of careful love; the daily transfer of her whole portion involved no self-denial to her,—she had tasted the — "MORE BLESSED TO GIVE!" and having drunk at that mountain-rill of higher, purer pleasure, it was no effort to her not to return to the stagnant pool of self. In her young ministry of love, self was lost sight of, not by the attempt to subdue it, but by finding within her reach a far higher principle, whose exercise had power to change the touching aspect of want, and sorrow, and tears — into comfort, and joy, and smiles. A child naturally loves sunshine, and is impatient of the cloud; let them early learn their Heaven-entrusted power to brighten Earth's gloom with the sunbeam of love, to span its dark sky with the rainbow of hope, and many a child would turn to its exercise, who little dreams of it now. And is it not well to lead childhood onward

and upward, unconscious of effort, wherever possible? — the call for resolute self-denial is sure to come soon and often enough, but every step gained unconsciously is vantage-ground, leaving the points of effort higher, and involving further advance.

At last the day came for Rose to go to the town with her father: the long drive, and the walk about the town with him would be very pleasant, but poor widow Giles would want her strawberries! So Rose was up and among the strawberries before breakfast-time, she filled her basket, covered it with leaves, and set it under the lilac-tree; then when William came in to breakfast, she took his hand and led him down the garden-path, and holding back the lilac branches, shewed him the little basket, and asked him if he would just take them to poor widow Giles, who would be looking for them?

"Yes, I will see to that!" said William. So Rose ran to breakfast, and then off in high spirits with her father; and William no sooner saw them started than he hastened back to the tree, and carried the little basket at once to widow Giles.

Rose came home as full of delight as she went out, having a great variety of things to tell, which her mother heard with patience, and her brothers with sympathizing interest.

"Did you take my strawberries?" whispered Rose, the first opportunity, to William.

"Yes, that I did, and I was glad enough you sent me, for the poor old woman had fretted herself, thinking I was as hurt with them all as mother! and I am sure I had not stayed away from ill-will, and if I had known she worried about it, I would have gone in to speak to her any day, but I never gave it a thought!"

When Rose went the next day to see widow Giles, the poor old woman at sight of her clasped her hands together, saying, "Oh dear, I think I can die now! I little thought what a day I was to have yesterday!"

"What happened?" asked Rose.

"Why, dear, first in the morning part came master

William! It was fortunate enough my daughter-in-law was home next door washing, so I was not locked in; he came in at the door just as he used! O, dear, I never thought to see him again, and I loved him like one of my own, having had so much to do in the nursing of him; he stayed some time, and I saw I was all right with him, and then I thought I could rest — for I seemed to think there could never be a hope with your mother. Well, I was lying here in the afternoon-time, thinking how he came in and spoke so pleasant — when who should I see come up but your mother herself!"

"My mother?" exclaimed Rose.

"Yes, dear, what, didn't the tell you? Yes, she came herself! I was altogether overcome at the sight of her, and burst out a crying, and, to my thinking, she spoke kinder than ever, and she brought me a bottle of her own wine. No medicine could have done me the good of her kind words! I have felt a wonderful comfort ever since. It seems to me as if Him you read to me about, had sent me a pardon for this world and the next — I had been getting hold of a hope for the next ever since that first day you came, but I thought it was all over for this; but now I see He that can give the one can give the other too! And now that dread I had is wholly gone, and I don't seem to see a fear now — looking to Him you read of to me!"

After a few more peaceful days, widow Giles died. They laid her body in the village churchyard; and in the evening, when all the mourners and the people were gone, Rose went alone and stood by the grave, and she looked up to the calm blue sky, and felt as if the blessing of that poor old widow fell down upon her from Heaven. So passed away her holidays, and Rose went back to her school.

But one little girl there was who had done with school, who had learned her last lesson, and was gone Home for ever — Home, not to a house made with hands, which trouble, and sorrow, and sickness, and death can enter; but Home to a House not made with hands, a mansion in the Heavens, where darkness and evil cannot come, where there is no more crying,

or sorrow, or pain, or death, but God wipes away all tears, and every one is happy for ever. I was not little Mercy who had done with school — no, she was never absent from her place there, she had many sweet lessons yet to learn, and some hard ones too. It was not little Jane, — no, her school-days had not yet begun, she still learned at her mother's side, and dropped with constant love her weekly penny into her box to clothe the orphan Mercy. It was not poor Patience — no, she had not learned the first and best of all Heavenly lessons yet — that GOD IS LOVE; she was to learn this lesson, but she had not learnt it yet, so she must still be kept in this world at school to learn the lessons that can only be learnt here. Who then was the happy child who had done with school for ever, and was sent for Home? It was little Ruth! Heaven's shining gate often opens, and the holy angels come down to fetch little children home to their Heavenly Father, long before those little children expected to be sent for. Then let every child try to please God in all things, as little Ruth did, because no one knows how soon the call may come.

The spring had been, and the summer followed, but they had brought no bloom of life to the cheeks of little Ruth. She was sitting in her comfortless home one Saturday afternoon with her Bible on her knee, learning her texts of Scripture, when her father came in; something had made him angry, and little Ruth trembled at the words he spoke. "Oh, father," she gently said, "we must not take God's holy Name in vain!"

"And why not?" said her father, turning sharply to the little girl, as she sat on the stool near the sleeping infant.

"Because, father, the Bible says so!"

"And what's the Bible to me, I should like to know?" asked her father.

"Oh, it's just everything, if you did but know it, father; it's just everything to me!"

And little Ruth looked up, her eyes filled with tears, and her father-in-law was looking down on her, and the sight of

her pale sweet face, the Bible open on her knee, and her trembling voice declaring it was everything to her, was too much for the hardened man: the thought broke in upon him, how he had left her no other comfort; and he went out of the house unable to look at the child again. He never rested till he found work, and then he toiled as if he felt he had a life to save; but it was too late for little Ruth! she seemed to have done with Earth from that Saturday evening when she bore her young witness to the Word of God; and when the next Saturday came, she lay on her pillow unable to speak or move; her father-in-law hurried home with his earnings, and stooping over her, said, "I have brought all my wages, you shall have everything now!"

Yes, little Ruth would have everything now — for in the Home where blessed children dwell in Heaven, no want can ever come. There God our Father, and Jesus our Saviour, and the Holy Spirit dwell; there the holy angels live; and all is love, and joy, and gladness for ever! Miss Wilson had been several times to see the little girl, and now she came again, but the dying child had done with Earth, she did not know her friend, though her eyes were open and she was looking upward.

"Sure she sees the angels coming for her!" said her weeping mother, "see how she smiles! — Oh what a Heavenly smile!"

But no one knows the blessed sights that God's departing children see! and with that smile upon her lips, little Ruth passed away. Little Ruth, who loved the Saviour, and prayed to Him: who loved God's holy Word, and tried to please Him; — little Ruth, her mother's comfort, whom her little sister and infant brother loved so much; the favourite of her school-fellows; and one of the best children in the school; — little Ruth, the friend and teacher of the poor dying child, passed away from Earth! Little Ruth was never forgotten by any of her friends; nor by her father-in-law — she was gone away far out of his sight, but he could not forget; he took her Bible and tried to follow its words as she had done: and he

took care of his two poor little children, and made their home and their mother happy.

"Seated on the tomb, Faith's angel
Says, 'Ye are not here!'
Where then are ye? With the Saviour,
Blest, for ever blest are ye;
'Mid the sinless little children
Who have heard His 'COME TO ME!'
'Yond the shades of Death's dark valley,
Now ye lean upon His breast —
Where the wicked cease from troubling,
And the weary are at rest."

CHAPTER XII.

"Let all your things be done with charity." — 1 Cor. xvi. 14.

"PAPA," said Herbert one day at dinner, as the year was closing in, "I have long made up my mind to give Jem some valuable present this Christmas, and to-day I have hit on the right thing. It will cost three pounds, but I can manage it, because I have had the thought so long in my mind that I have been saving up my money for it; and now I am so delighted to have found the very thing! Can you guess, papa?"

"I am almost afraid to try," said Mr. Clifford, smiling; "for sometimes your right thing and mine do not recognise each other at first sight, and I may disappoint you."

"Do try, papa, this is not charity, you know; so there is not the same fear; and you must think it a capital thing, for Jem is not the easiest person to find out a right sort of present for, — is he, papa?"

"No, perhaps not," replied Mr. Clifford, "because his wants do not extend beyond life's necessaries, and his own honest hands provide those."

"Yes, papa, and my present is something to do with life's necessaries — something to do with Jem's work! Now, papa, can you guess?"

"Something to do with Jem's work, and to cost three pounds!" said Mr. Clifford, in a tone of reflection. "I confess

I am puzzled; I did not think Jem made use of such costly assistance in his simple labour."

"No, papa; it is something quite new to Jem; such a thing as he never had, or thought of having; I am full of the surprise it will be to him!"

"Is it a watch?" asked Mr. Clifford, doubtfully.

"No, not a watch; I could not get anything of a watch for three pounds; could I, papa? Jem's watch is in the sky; he always keeps time by the sun, without any trouble of winding up!"

"Is it some implement of husbandry?" asked Mr. Clifford.

"No, papa, Jem is a shepherd! only Mr. Smith sometime puts him to other work when he wants him."

"Is it a shepherd's dog of some superior excellence?"

"No, papa, Jem has hard work to keep his old mother and little niece, he could not keep a dog! though to be sure that is a good idea."

"Then I confess I must give it up," said Mr. Clifford.

"Are you sure you cannot guess, papa?"

"Yes, I give up in despair."

"Well, then, papa, I have seen the most perfect collection of all sorts of carpenter's tools in a box for three pounds; everything you could possibly want! Won't it be just the present to give to one who does everything for himself?"

"Is Jem a carpenter then?"

"No, papa, he is a shepherd! but he does everything for himself; so that there must often be carpenter's work wanted."

"I think you will certainly make him a little work, in keeping his tools bright; for I am afraid his use of them will not be likely to do it!"

"Then you do not think that it would be a nice present for him, papa?"

"No, I cannot say I do. I think when you give your friend a present, it is a pity to give him a trouble. I have no doubt you would find Jem quite as independent of carpenter's tools as of carpenter's aid, in his mending and making."

"Can you think of anything then, papa?" asked Herbert, in a tone whose gladness was gone.

"Why not give him a good winter great-coat? I should say that would be far better."

"No, papa, I don't want my first present to Jem to be clothing, I don't want it to be like charity! I want him to see I have thought about how best to please him!"

"And do you think that charity admits no thought of how best to please?"

"No, papa, I don't think that; only I don't want my present to Jem to look like charity!"

"What then do you suppose charity to be? Let us have your explanation of the word."

"O papa, everyone knows what charity is! though I am pretty sure nobody knows what a mess they may make of it till they try at it; for it's ten to one if they hit it right when they do try!"

"But what do you explain this same charity to mean?"

"Well, papa, one cannot always explain what everybody knows, but of course it's doing for the poor!"

"Very true, my boy; only remember, there is no one on Earth so rich as not to need this Heaven-born charity!"

"What do you mean, papa? you don't want charity!"

"Yes, dear Herbert, I do; and so do you! To be poor in money, is but one point in poverty; just as to be rich in money, is but one point of riches."

"What then are you poor in, papa?"

"I am so poor, that there is no one I have any intercourse with, who may not make me richer!"

"What do you mean, papa?"

"I mean that my earthly comfort depends more upon that spirit of love, or charity, in those with whom I am associated, than upon anything else; and this is true of all. One of the chief reasons of the happiness of Heaven is, that there every thought and feeling, every word and action, is governed by CHARITY! And the nearer you come to the practice of this spirit of love on Earth, the nearer you come to the spirit of Heaven!"

"But then, papa, if I could think of anything to please Jem more than a coat, I might give it to him and yet not go against charity?"

"Yes, certainly, whatever most proves your thoughtful interest in others, and care for them—is the best and brightest exercise of charity!"

Soon after this, Herbert was left alone with his mother and sister, when he said sorrowfully, "I declare I feel ready to cry! I never felt so sure before about having hit on the right thing; and now papa thinks it quite wrong; and papa comes down so grave upon one, that the thing never looks the same afterwards. I don't care about that box of tools the least now!"

"Did old Willy's cottage not look the same when papa had made it yours?" asked Miss Clifford.

"Oh, Mary, you know that was the best thing that ever happened to me in all my life! Of course I did not mean that!"

"Then perhaps you only mean that papa shows you your mistakes?"

"I don't know, I am sure!" replied Herbert; "but I often get so full of a thing, and it looks as pleasant as possible, and then I'm off to talk to papa about it, and he makes it look as dull as can be! I wonder how it is that I can so seldom think like papa, beforehand!"

"Shall I try and help you to understand how it is?" asked Mrs. Clifford.

"Yes, mamma, I wish you would."

"You have often been out early these last nine months; have you not observed how different objects looked to you in the misty light of the morning, how large some small things seemed, how the dew-drops looked like diamonds in the bright sunbeams, and the grass you walked upon sparkled with countless points of brilliant light and colour?"

"Yes, mamma, — but what of that?"

"That is like your early morning of life, my child, when, for want of clearer knowledge, many objects appear to you

different to what they really are. But your father has reached life's afternoon, when the misty light deceives no longer, and the diamond dew-drops are gone from the Earth; and therefore when he puts things in the clearer light of his fuller knowledge, they appear to you very different."

"Well, mamma, I wish things were always bright! I am sure it is much pleasanter when they are."

"They will be always bright in Heaven, my dear boy; no light of fuller knowledge can ever change the forms and hues of Heaven — except to increase their beauty. The day's loveliest dawn, and your life's glowing morning, are but to picture to you a little of Heaven. But there the bloom and the fragrance, the glory and the freshness never pass away! If we could always keep Earth's brightness here, we might seek less earnestly for that Inheritance, which cannot fade away."

"I know you must be right, mamma, but still it seems sad to have things that looked so pleasant changed!"

"Many true things are sad on Earth, dear Herbert: He who is Himself the Truth — your Heavenly Counsellor, was 'a Man of Sorrows' here on Earth: but in Heaven, Truth wears only her 'beautiful garments,' and will be known by all who dwell there, only in her brightness for ever!"

It was now Herbert's Christmas holidays, and the next morning, when he went into his sister's room after breakfast, to read to her, he was still feeling his disappointment about the box of tools.

"It is a pity about Jem, is it not, Mary? I did want to give him something that might always please him!"

"But why need you give up the hope to do so still?" asked his sister: "Is a box of tools the end of all useful and pleasant things?"

"No, but for Jem it is not easy to find anything really pleasant to give; now I have given up the tools, I cannot think of a single thing."

"Shall I tell you what I think would please Jem more than any other present?"

"O yes, do tell me — you always bring back one's hope even when it's quite gone — do tell me directly!"

"You know how fond Jem is of his dear old mother; did you not hear of his saving up a little money he had for beer, to buy her a winter gown?"

"No!"

"He did so, and she was delighted with her son's present, as you can suppose; and I have often thought if the dear old woman could have one of those bright red cloaks, it would keep her warm all her life; she would look the very picture of comfort in it; and Jem would hardly know how to be happy enough! And you could send for Jem on Christmas eve, and let it be his Christmas morning present to his mother."

"That will be the very thing!" exclaimed Herbert with delight as fresh as ever. "I will run and tell papa!"

Mr. Clifford thought that nothing could be better, and Mrs. Clifford approved it as the best thing possible; so Herbert returned to his sister, and the rainbow-hues around the gift were bright again, as when his own heart first framed the thought — bright in truth's own radiance now! After Herbert had talked with his sister awhile about the red cloak — where it was to be bought, and how it was all to be managed — he sat silent for a moment on the side of the sofa where she was lying, and then said, "Did you hear what mamma was saying yesterday about my seeing all things in the morning's misty light; and papa seeing them as they really were?"

"Yes, dear, I heard it all."

"Well then, I cannot make it out! because you always bring the brightness back when it's all gone, and if you think differently from me, you don't take the brightness away, you only put it on something else, and yet papa is sure to say you are quite right!"

Herbert looked inquiringly at his sister; the tears started to her eyes, but she did not speak.

"Dear Mary! what makes you sad?" asked Herbert.

"Only the thought that perhaps if I answered your question, it would make you sad, dear."

"O no; do tell me if you can; I want to know!"

"Well, then, in the morning, as mamma said, the dew lies thick on the grass and leaves and flowers, and the soft mist half conceals many objects; but the dew and the mist are only of Earth, and the sun's fuller rays absorb them, and they are gone; and then comes the clear day, when everything appears as it is in itself; and then, dear Herbert, what next?"

"The evening comes next!" replied Herbert.

"Yes, the setting sun — and then the brightness is all from Heaven! You see the golden sunbeams fall, and they light up all they touch, but they do not make anything appear what it is not; you see all things truly, only you see them gilded by light from Heaven — a softer, stiller brightness than the morning's dazzling light, a brightness that lasts till the sun has set! and that, dear Herbert, is the brightness in which I see all things, and because it does not mislead, papa agrees with it."

"What do you mean, Mary?"

"I mean that my sun is setting, and I cannot help but see the brightness it casts on all around me."

"But what do you mean by your sun setting, Mary?"

"I mean that I believe I am dying to Earth, but rising to God and Heaven!"

"O Mary, you cannot mean *dying!* you know you were ill last winter, and then you got well again — almost well; did you not? And so you will this time, indeed you will! God would not take away the happiness from everything, and it would be all gone if you were gone!"

"If we put our happiness in anything more than in God, He may take it away, dear Herbert, if He loves us, to teach us to find it first in Himself."

"I will try to find my happiness still more in God, if you will stay with us, Mary!"

"Perhaps God may teach you to do so, by taking me away!"

"O no, I could not learn anything then!"

"We do not know what we can learn, or how we can learn best, till God teaches us, dear."

"I am sure papa and mamma cannot have such a thought about you, Mary; they could never bear it!"

"Papa and mamma will try to bear God's will, whatever it may be; and will not you try also, dear Herbert?"

"How do you know that papa and mamma have such a thought?"

"Because we often talk about it."

"I never heard them!"

"No, they did not like to tell you, for fear of making you unhappy; but I wanted you to know, that we might talk together of that blessed Home to which I am going."

"Do you like to think of going, then?"

"O yes, I love Heaven more than Earth, and my God and Saviour more than all beside! I used to be afraid that when I was gone, papa and mamma would have no companion to walk with them in the way to Heaven, and my poor people no earthly comforter; but you take away these fears, dear Herbert, or rather God took them away by you, and now instead of tears of sadness, you make me shed tears of joy sometimes!"

"But, dear Mary, if you were to stay, I could help you do all this! I am sure the doctor cannot think you so ill, because he has told me so many times that you were better! If he says that he thinks you will get well, will you think so too?"

Miss Clifford smiled, and asked, "If you could see the gate of our own home before you, could you easily believe any one who told you that a long journey still lay between you and it?"

"What do you mean, Mary?"

"I mean that I see the Better World, and but a step between me and it!"

"But you may see it, Mary, if you will not go to it yet! If the doctor says you will get well, will you believe it?"

"He cannot say that, dear."

"But if he says he thinks you will, will you try and get well?"

"Yes, I will promise you, whatever the doctor may say, that I will do anything I can that might help my recovery."

"I will go off directly then and ask him!" exclaimed Herbert.

"No, stop, dear Herbert, do not go!" but the boy was gone.

"Papa, I want to go to the town, if you have no objection; I shall soon be back."

"No, I have not any objection," Mr. Clifford replied; and Herbert was soon on the road. He requested to speak with the medical man, who quickly appeared, asking, hastily, whether Miss Clifford were worse?

"No, I hope she is better! but I want you to tell me whether you do not think she will get well when the spring-time comes?"

"It is not always easy to speak positively on such subjects!" replied the doctor.

"But you do think my sister may get well again, as she did last summer, do you not?"

"Yes, I do think that with the greatest care, Miss Clifford may recover again as she did last summer!"

"Thank you, sir, I could not rest without asking you!" And Araby bore his young master swiftly home again.

"Dear Mary, I was right! the doctor does think that with the greatest care you may recover again, as you did last summer! Will you not think so too?"

"Yes, I will think that, dear!"

"And then, when you have recovered, there is no reason why you should be ill again, more than any one else who has been ill and recovers?"

Miss Clifford only smiled, and Herbert did not read the meaning of that smile.

Herbert had put away all fear of losing his sister from his side; but the momentary distress of the thought had made him cling closer to her than ever. He talked with her still

oftener, and whatever gave rise to her words they continually ended in Heaven — till her young brother learned to feel the Better World a familiar place to him, and a home in which, while still on Earth, thought and affection, as well as hope, found their true resting-place. He talked with her — and the sweet links of hallowed sympathy that bound her to the poor, drew him also to them, in the tie of true feeling and warm interest. He read to her from the Holy Scriptures — and the clear undoubting words of one who had learned almost her last lesson of God's unfolded truth, led him on in the understanding of that which was the Light of life to her.

A few days before Christmas, Herbert was sitting talking with old Willy on the stool opposite the old man's chair, beside the blazing hearth, when suddenly his eye fell again on a large hole he had often observed in old Willy's coat.

"I wish, Willy, you had a new coat, you have worn this old thing ever since I knew you, and it is getting quite a rag!"

"Aye, master, I can't count the years I've worn it, and for certain it's none the better for use. I have a Sunday coat, that I bought the last harvest I made — and that's some years agone now, but if I take my Sunday dress for common days, I shall never look decent on the Sabbath then."

"What! have not you had a new coat since you could go harvesting, Willy?"

"No, master, that was the last time I earned a bit of gold, and I'm never like to earn so much as silver now. No, I have stood king of the reapers many a year, and led them on with green bough and sickle, but that's all over now, and I am thinking of Him that is coming, as it says in my Book, 'to gather His wheat into the garner, and to burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire' — O that I may be found a true grain then!"

Herbert sat silent, pondering on how it might be possible to get a new coat for old Willy. The old man too seemed musing upon something; at last he broke silence, saying, "It's no time, I say, for me to be thinking of finery, when I can never get up money enough, for such a place as this is

about me. I've tried hard these last quarters to make up a little above what I paid him that kept it so bad, but I couldn't live on less, and so it's just about the same as I saved up before, but it don't seem the thing to have the old place done up like this, and yet pay no more for the comfort of it!"

"Why, Willy, you are not to pay me any rent! I told you so at first, don't you remember?"

"O yes, master, I remember how you told me I was to stay in the old place, I can never forget the wonder of that!"

"And not to pay any rent, Willy!"

"Not to pay any rent?" repeated old Willy, in a tone of inquiring astonishment. "Yes, master, I hope I'll not turn like that against such goodness as your's; I have saved it all up as careful as I could!"

"Now, Willy!" said Herbert, standing up in despair, "I don't-mean-to-let-you-pay-me-any-rent; so all the money you have saved up — is your's! Can you understand that?"

"Yes, master, I can UNDERSTAND, but I can't see the thing to be right for all that!"

"Never mind, Willy, it must be right if I say it, because it's my house; and I want you to be happy in it, and to live a long while! I will tell you what papa says, — Papa says that TO GIVE — is the BIRTHRIGHT of every child of God! so it is quite right for me to give you back your rent. And now, Willy, you can buy a new coat with that money you have saved up! Do you understand?"

"Yes, master, I understand, and thank you too."

Herbert could not help thinking what a picture of comfort old Willy would look at his fire-side, in his pretty cottage, if he had but a nice coat; so in two days' time, he called in again to see if it was bought.

"Well, Willy, have you got a new coat?"

"No, master, I can't say I have as yet."

"But you must make haste, Willy; — you know you have money enough now!"

"Yes, master, that's true that I have, but there is a thought come in my mind that hinders me a bit."

"What thought, Willy?"

"Why, my Jem, as I call him, was in here a few evenings ago, and he was telling me how he had been over to a meeting holden somewhere in these parts, where they told about places a longful way off, where they have not so much as a Bible! and I have been thinking how I sit reading all about those mansions in Heaven, and Him that's 'the way' to them; and out there in such places as those he heard speak of, they can't so much as get sight of the Book!"

"Well, Willy, that's all true, but what of that?"

"Ah, master, you see I'm just thinking it's a deal of money to spend on an old man like me! so I was thinking to get this old coat just patched up a bit, to look tidy-like, for me; and then may-be, if I could get to them just that money you gave back to me, why they might get a Bible out there, to show them the true way to Heaven!"

"Oh, Willy, not all that you have saved for your rent! you might send enough for a Bible, and have a coat too!"

"Well, master, it must be as you please, for sure enough it's all your's, and not mine; only I'm thinking how I live like a prince to what that poor beggar did I read of in my Book; and yet the angels carried him into Heaven: but how those poor creatures are ever to get there, that never heard the words of the Book to show them Him that's the way — it hurts me to think!"

"Dear Willy! I do believe you are right, and I won't mind about your coat; Papa can send the money for you if you like," said Herbert, rather sorrowfully. But, O! the joy that lighted up the old man's eye, as he poured out the saved-up contents of his little leathern-bag — sixpences and shillings, and saw Herbert bear them off; and then sat down to his book with thoughts of those who, like himself, would hear and read the glad tidings of great joy through the Book, that would now be sent to show them the way!

Mr. Clifford heard the touching tale, and took the old man's offering from the boy; and Herbert went on to say, "Papa, I ought to think of those who have no Bibles, as well as old Willy, and I could do it without having to give up my coat for it! What could I give, papa?"

"You could give me whatever you like, monthly, or quarterly, or yearly," replied his father.

"I should like monthly best, I think, papa; when I receive my money." So Herbert, led by old Willy, began to stretch forth his hand to aid those, who, in countries far away, "sat in darkness and the shadow of death."

Then came the Christmas Eve. The cloak, the scarlet cloak had arrived, directed for Herbert, and his eyes kindled with joy when Mrs. Clifford put it on, wrapping it round her black satin dress, which showed all its warm beauty to perfection.

"Widow Jones's son is waiting to see you, sir," said a servant to Herbert, after tea.

"Show him into the dining-room," replied Herbert. "Now, mamma, you must come, and Mary, you must come!"

"I think we had better not," said Mrs. Clifford. "Jem will have quite enough to encounter in the red cloak without us, you can tell us about it afterwards."

"Perhaps that will be best," said Herbert, and he went out alone: he was gone a long time, at length he returned.

"Well, what of the cloak?" asked Mrs. Clifford.

"O mamma, I am glad you did not come! I could not even tell you all. I am sure I love that good fellow, and I think he loves me! I could not get him to believe at first that it was to be for his mother, and a present from him; he said he had never thought to see her look like that! And when he found out that he was really to take it away, he said, 'I havn't got any words, sir, but 'tis a comfort we will never see the end of!' I don't believe, Mary, any one but you could have thought of it, it was the very best thing in the world for me to give to Jem, and I am sure he thinks so too!"

On Christmas Day, Mr. and Mrs. Clifford always provided

some present for their children. These presents were always placed on the breakfast-table; and a large brown paper parcel lay, this Christmas morning, beside Herbert's plate.

"O papa, what a parcel!" said Herbert, as, impatient of all delay, he slipped off the string and unfolded the paper. "O Willy! O papa! why, it's a coat for old Willy — what a beautiful coat! why, it's the very thing I used to fancy him wearing — a blue coat, with brass buttons; how delightful! Now he will have a coat after all!" and Herbert turned, with a kiss of grateful love to his parents. "I should not have cared for anything so much as that, papa, I shall take it myself this afternoon!"

As Herbert entered the churchyard, at his parents' side, on his way to the morning service, who should he see coming down the snowy path from the other end but widow Jones in her red cloak, with little Mercy at her side, and Jem at a short distance, in full view of his mother's bright appearance. The old woman saw her young benefactor, and she curtsied so low, that her red cloak rested on the pure white snow. Herbert bowed, with his heart-warming smile: and the rich and the poor entered the house of prayer, there to kneel before the God and Father of all, who is rich unto all who call upon Him.

When luncheon was over, Herbert set off to old Willy. The old man had had his Christmas-dinner, of roast-beef and plum-pudding, sent from the Hall; and was seated beside his fire in peace, with his "Book" to talk with him. Herbert was wise, and laying the parcel aside, he first made old Willy fully understand that all his money was gone for those who had no Bibles, and that it would buy for them, not one Bible alone, but many Bibles; and when the old man clearly understood and had fully taken in the joy of this blessed thought, then Herbert told him that his father had bought a coat on purpose for him. The old man rose, and took it with a bow of grateful reverence to the elder Squire who had sent, and the younger who had brought such clothing for him! and then he wondered at its beauty, and thought it little fitting for such as him to wear; yet promised never to put on his old coat again,

but to wear his Sunday dress on common days, and his new coat on Sundays. And Herbert, quite satisfied, returned to his home.

Meanwhile, at the farm, William in the gig had brought Rose from her school. She had received there the tidings of the birth of another brother in her home, and her first eager visit was to the cradle of the sleeping infant. Rose became at once the infant's nurse, and full occupation and delight were found in this new interest. The day for the christening had been put off till her return, that she might be present on the occasion. Farmer Smith had decided on the infant's name, which was to be Timothy; "For by what I can make out," said farmer Smith, "it is him of whom we read in the Bible as having taken most to the Scriptures from a child!" so the infant boy was baptized by the name of Timothy, which, according to the custom of using short names at the farm, was contracted to Tim, and little Tim soon became an object of interest to all around him.

Mercy too kept a merry Christmas in her cottage home; her grandmother's red cloak was the delight of her eyes; she had also knitted a pair of new stockings for her grandmother, and a pair for her uncle Jem, the worsted bought with the money saved by her uncle Jem's hedging and ditching. And the young orphan herself was now fresh clad; she had run about with warm feet all the winter, through little Jane's first effort to darn stockings a year before; and now Jane's last penny had been dropped into her money-box, the club-day had come, and widow Jones, laden with warm clothing, had once more stopped at Mrs. Mansfield's door. Mrs. Jones was had into the parlour, Jane was sent for down from the nursery, and Mr. Mansfield was called in from the shop; and blue print with little white spots upon it, warm flannel and calico, were displayed by the tall old woman in her bright red cloak before the earnest eyes of little Jane. As Jane looked on in silent happy wonder, the full consciousness — because the full knowledge — was her's, that, but for her saved-up pennies, those warm garments would not have been bought for the

orphan Mercy! it was a feeling to enlarge a child's young heart, and to give added strength to her character — resulting from a continued effort with its realized attainment. And so the little orphan was clothed, warmly and well as when her careful parents watched over her infant years. And the passer-by through the village lanes might see her, with the rosy hue of health upon her cheek, braving the freezing air, which had no power to chill her now; — the passer-by might see the happy child, sometimes on her cottage door-step, scattering down the crumbs after their frugal meal, while the expectant robin, peeping from the thatched eaves, heard her sing —

"Little bird, with bosom red,
Welcome to my humble shed!
Doubt not, little though there be,
But I'll cast a crumb to thee!"

— and the little bird without fear flew down, to pick up the crumbs at her feet. Or she might be seen hastening up the hill, just to light dame Clarke's little fire, which the poor old woman was almost too feeble to manage; or sitting beside it with her of an evening-time awhile, to read to her from the Holy Book — whose words the old woman could not read for herself; or coming back, on her grandmother's washing-day, from her early visit to the poor old woman, with the things she had found up in the old woman's cottage, that she and her grandmother could wash with their own. Thus was Mercy, to whom little Jane had ministered, a ministering child herself!

And now, before we leave this happy Christmas time we will go back and pay one more visit to the town — not to poor little Patience; no, we cannot climb the dark staircase to her cold dreary home; some one else must do that — and some one was coming who would; but not till this happy Christmas was past; poor Patience must spend this — as she had spent all before it — in wretchedness and want; no time brought her gladness as yet; but the star was soon coming in the dark cloud for poor Patience, and she will have comfort enough

by-and-bye — though for all who dwell in this world, the cloud must still darken the bright stars sometimes; but for such as little Ruth, who are gone to dwell in Heaven, all darkness and trouble are passed away for ever!

Where then are we going, if not to see poor Patience? We are going to look into a shoemaker's home, and to see what was doing there. We must pass Mr. Mansfield's corner-shop, go down the short street at the top of which it stands, turn to the right, and then again down a narrow street to the left, and there, half-way down the street, you will see, "Boot and Shoe Maker" written up. The worthy shoemaker, who lived in this narrow street, was once in a much larger way of business, but his poorest days had been his best days, and what he had lost of this world's wealth he had gained a hundredfold in enduring riches — even the love of God, which made Heaven his Home. He lived with his wife and children in one back-room, with a small shop in front; but he was so sickly in health and so poor, that he could not have kept even that one room, if it had not been for his eldest son, who was gone abroad, and who was always sending money to his parents at home. The second son lived with his parents, and was serving his apprenticeship to a bookbinder. Little Ephraim, the third son, went to a day-school; Manasseh was a baby in the cradle. Little Ephraim was troubled because the baby slept in the cradle, instead of joining in family prayer; so when it was over one day, he went to the cradle, and kneeling down by the side of it, he put the baby's hands together, saying, as he held them, "Lord, teach Manasseh to pray!" There was also a little girl named Agnes, who went to a day-school, and waited on her mother at home.

It was Christmas-eve in the shoemaker's home; for the blessed Christmas comes to all, to rich and poor, to young and old, telling year after year of the Saviour's love, to win them to seek Him while yet He may be found, — to call upon Him while He is near. It was Christmas-eve in the shoemaker's home, the father was out, and the mother with little Agnes to help, was making haste to get all in readiness for Christmas-

day. There was no plumpudding or roast beef preparing for the Christmas-dinner; but the missionary box! — feel its weight, and do not think that it is heavy with pence only, no, there are sixpences and shillings, not few in number — the thank-offerings to God of the shoemaker's family. The mother calls it her "box of mercies;" and mercies she says, are always coming to her, — fresh and unexpected mercies; and she says she knows from Whom they come, and that it is which makes the best part of them to her! So ever as they come she hastens to her Missionary box, and drops in, with a thankful heart, some offering from her scanty store, that she may help to send the blessed knowledge of the God and Father of all her mercies to the poor heathen, who know Him not. And her children look with love and reverence at the box, as God's treasury in their home. "The lady may take all the money, but she must not take the Box!" — said the last baby, that had learned to speak, one year, — when the box was about to be opened. The children will sit round the table; each child will have a little farthing candle to burn, all at once, making a bright light, then the box will be opened, and they will count up the money that they have gathered for the poor heathen, to help in sending good Ministers to them, to teach them to know that blessed Saviour, whose birth we celebrate on Christmas-day. The mother was busy, getting on with her cleaning-up, when she heard a loud knock at the door. "Run, Agnes, and see who is there," said the mother. The door was at the end of a long passage; presently Agnes came back, and her book-binding brother with her, and a large brown paper parcel in his hand.

"Did you hear that loud knock, mother?" asked the boy.

"Yes, who was it?"

"Why, it was a friend of your's, only he did not wish his name mentioned; he brought a little Christmas present for you, with his love."

"For me!" said the mother, "a friend of mine! Did you know him?"

"Yes, mother, and so would you if you had seen him; but

I am not going to tell you, as he did not wish it, so it's no use asking me; and as for Agnes, she saw no one but me, so she can't tell."

"What can it be?" said the mother, and wiping her hands and arms she came up to the round table in the middle of the room, where Agnes and Ephraim stood all expectation by their elder brother's side. The string was untied — for the shoemaker's careful wife would be sorry to cut a knot and waste an inch of string, the paper was unfolded, and five small parcels tumbled out. "O mother!" said Agnes. "O dear! O dear!" said little Ephraim. The first parcel was a quarter of a pound of tea; the next, half a pound of coffee; the next, a pound of sugar; the next, a pound of currants; and the last, a pound of plums. The mother looked hard at her book-binding boy — "Now, Bob, if I don't believe that it's you, and no one else, that have been getting all these things for me?"

"Well, mother, I could not stand your having no Christmas pudding, and I managed to earn it all at over-hours!"

So, to the children's delight, and the mother's pleasure, a great Christmas pudding was prepared, and the whole family had their Christmas feast of the provision made by the book-binding boy.

And so the Christmas came and went. And some young hearts, and some that were no longer young in earthly youth, loved still better than before, the "Holy Child Jesus," who was born for their sakes, an infant in the stable of Bethlehem.

CHAPTER XIII.

"Now the end of the commandment is CHARITY out of a pure heart, and a good conscience, and faith unfeigned." — 1 Tim. i. 5.

CHRISTMAS had passed away, New Year's Day was over and gone, and the cold snowy month of January slowly drawing to a close. Rose had returned for her last half year, to school. And poor little Patience had taken her place again in the second class, among her companions; the mistress said

it was a disgrace for her to be still only in the second class, when many younger than she had been months in the first; but no one else took notice of it, for the poor child was so small and thin, so silent and shrinking, that a stranger might have supposed her one of the youngest, as well as the lowest which she generally was, in the second class of healthy, happy children. It was at this same time that a travelling carriage arrived at the Hall. Mr. and Mrs. Clifford were at the door to receive their guests; a rather elderly gentleman stepped out of the carriage, and then handed from it a young slight girl, whom Mrs. Clifford received with a mother's welcome. The hall-door was shut, and the carriage drove round to the stables. This young visitor was the only child of Mrs. Clifford's earliest friend; that friend had died some years before in England, and the father had gone to reside with this his only child abroad — more for change of scene than from any necessity of health. A mother's sheltering tenderness had passed away from her, just when she began to realize the power and blessing of it. But that mother had led her from her earliest years to her God and Saviour, whose love is more than a mother's love, and whose presence can never be taken away; and the motherless child knew where to turn in her heart's desolation; she had been led so constantly to her Saviour's feet that, it was no strange place to her, she had learned to tell the wishes of her infant life to Him, to carry to Him her childhood's hopes and fears, and now when bereft on Earth she turned with her aching heart to Heaven; and the love of God, that filled the blank in life for her, filled also her life with sympathy for others. After her mother's death she had little intercourse with any but her father, and this older companionship, with her mother's loss, had made her grave beyond her years: her face was full of thought; and when she smiled, it seemed rather the expression of her tenderness for those she loved, or pleasure in others' mirth, than the bright gleam of personal merriment. On the glee of those, like herself in childhood, she seemed to look with distant pleasure: but wherever sorrow rested, she drew near — as if she felt her

call on Earth lay there. Young as she was, she had drunk deep of the cup of grief; death and separation were words, the reality of which her hourly life still learned; but she had tasted also the love that can sweeten the bitterest trial, and her sense of joy was still deeper than her feeling of sadness. She herself was comforted in all things — how could she then but long to comfort others! There was no gloom in her sweet gravity, but a depth of tenderness, an assurance of sympathy, that made her very presence soothe. Those who shrank most from the thought of intrusion in their grief, would welcome her, nor wish to turn from meeting her calm expressive eye, which seemed rather to take in the object on which it looked, than to search into that object with penetrating inquiry.

Miss Clifford had been like an elder sister to her; no place was like Miss Clifford's side, and no one else had so much power to waken in her the silent gladness of feeling, and the graceful play of thought — that had slept because there had been none to call them forth, or give responsive tones; but even when with her sister friend, her words were more often the earnest words that told of earnest thought. She looked upon the world around her, not as on a picture, as childhood for the most part beholds it — searching no deeper than its surface hues of light and shadow, but as one who had already learned the deep realities that live beneath the pictured scene. When her eye rested on sorrow's aspect, she instantly estimated the depth of suffering by her own sense of grief; and when she had tried to comfort or relieve, she still retained the feeling of the sorrow being like her own — not to be forgotten! — yet sometimes it was her's to sow the seeds of purest joy in the heart that grief had filled. Her friend, Miss Clifford, had known sorrow and want only as she had sought them out to relieve them; the feeling they called forth in her was — how best to aid and comfort; and when want was replenished, and sadness smiled on her, she passed away and felt only the joy of relieving. The one seemed to soothe by receiving the sorrows of others into her own deep sympathy: the other to brighten by shedding her own light of peace on the troubled. It was one

of Earth's loveliest sights to see the two so young in years, with all the world could offer of attraction spread around them, intent in converse how best to use the blessed power entrusted to them — to brighten the sorrowful, and guide them to the holy Heaven to which their own youthful steps were bound!

The young guest at the Hall was anxious to lose no time in taking a drive to the neighbouring town, to see her old nurse, from whom she had been never separated till she left England with her father — when her mother's faithful maid became her attendant. The first suitable day was chosen, and as Patience was creeping back over the snow from school, a few minutes after four o'clock, Mr. Clifford's carriage drove up and stopped beside her at the door of the house where she lived, No. 9, Ivy-lane, from which the old nurse's last letters had been dated. "Does Mrs. Brame live here?" asked the footman of the child. "Yes," said Patience, looking up. The man went in, and Patience slowly followed.

"How unhappy that poor little girl looked!" said Mrs. Clifford's young guest.

"Do you mean that neatly-dressed child now gone in?" asked Mrs. Clifford.

"Yes, she looked as if she could not smile!"

"You don't say so! I was thinking how clean and comfortable she appeared."

Mrs. Brame lived at the top of the large old house; and though aged now, and, for the most part, slow of movement, she descended the stairs almost as quickly as the footman had run up; and tears, and smiles, and words of astonishment and gladness, were the old woman's welcome to the child — whose infancy had been cradled in her arms, whose opening life had been her one object of interest, and who through years of absence had still retained the entire possession of her nurse's heart, which had never glowed with affection towards any other object through life.

For one whole hour the devoted nurse was to be allowed the sole possession of the child so precious to her! But as the

time drew near its close, the youthful Lady Gertrude asked her nurse about the little girl whom she had seen enter the same house. Nurse Brame told the sad story of the poor child, and her young listener sighing, said, "I thought she looked as if her heart were empty."

"Ah, it's worse than that!" replied nurse Brame. "I doubt if she has a heart! Why, let happen what will, I have never seen her shed a tear! and if I have given to her once, I have twenty times, just because I could not bear to see such a miserable-looking child — but I don't believe she cares a bit more about me than if I had never shown her a kindness!"

"I wish I could see her again!" said the young Lady Gertrude.

"It's not the least use," replied the old nurse. "I have tried it fifty times, there's no getting anything out of her!"

"Oh, I must see her again if she is here!" said the Lady Gertrude, "I will go to her room and see her there!"

The old nurse went reluctantly to inquire, in the hope of finding that Patience was not within. But she returned, saying, the child was there and alone; adding in a tone of remonstrance, "If you won't be pacified without going, why then I must stand outside her door, for if I were to let you see that child's father I should never forgive myself!"

The Lady Gertrude made no answer, but followed her nurse down the first flight of stairs to the room where poor Patience dwelt; there was not much evidence of any "pacifying" being needed in her light step of youthful dignity, and her calm earnest eye — but her nurse had always been wont to suppose the necessity of "pacifying," as a reason for yielding to her young Lady's gentle yet decided will. The old nurse stood to listen and watch at the top of the stairs, and the Lady Gertrude entered the room. One glance round the apartment was sufficient to show that no mother's care, no mother's presence was known there; and a rush of almost sisterly feeling passed through the heart of the motherless child of rank and fortune, as she looked on the motherless child of want and sorrow. Patience was standing with her usual expression of

dull and hopeless wretchedness. The young Lady Gertrude went up to her, and said, in a low tone of tenderness, "Dear little girl, I am sure you are not happy!" She asked no question, she called for no reply, but she gave expression to her own sense of a fact, a simple fact, that none had seemed to notice before. Patience took up her little white linen apron, and hid her face in it, and wept. "Do not cry!" said the Lady Gertrude. "I want to make you happy! Are you not cold without a fire?" and she laid her hand on the chilblained hands of the child — "Yes, you are very cold! If you have half-a-crown from my purse, then you could get some coal and some wood, and make a fire when I am gone, could you not?" But Patience still only hid her face and wept — Warm tears they were, melting the child's young heart, so early frozen, and preparing it to receive the first impression of human tenderness, which no after-time could efface or impair.

"Did you ever hear of Jesus?"

"Yes," said Patience.

"Jesus wants you to love Him, and be His child, that He may make you happy? Will you love Him, and try to pray to Him? If you do, He will be sure to comfort you!"

"Yes," said the still weeping child.

"I shall have to go away directly; will you not look at me, that you may remember me? because I love you, and shall often think about you."

Patience looked up, — but the time was gone, the carriage was already within hearing. Then despairing to comfort her, and feeling only, at that moment, the sorrow she could not bear away, the child of rank put her arm around the child of poverty, pressed a kiss of tenderness upon her forehead, and putting the half-crown into her hand, turned away in answer to her nurse's knock on the half-shut door. "Oh, do be kind to her!" said the Lady Gertrude as she took leave of her nurse; and in a minute more she was driving fast away.

Mrs. Clifford observed a shade of sadness on the face of her young charge, and naturally concluding that she felt leaving her nurse, immediately planned in her own mind to obtain the

consent of her young visitor's father, and then send for her nurse to stay at the Hall. But far other were the thoughts of that gentle girl; her heart was lingering where she felt she had left an unsupplied want, an unsoothed sorrow — lingering with the motherless child in that bare and desolate room. She was thinking that she had done nothing, worse than nothing — had awakened the child's sorrow, and left her uncomforted. "Why," she thought, "was I so determined to speak to her! How much better if I had not attempted what I could not do!" Did she not know then how often the eye returns to look again upon the first, the only star, that has suddenly appeared to light up the gloom of a darkened lowering sky? Did she not know, how when, in all the lonely Earth no music wakes upon our ear, if suddenly the nightingale's rich melody is heard, the very heart is hushed to listen and recall the strain? Did she not know how dear — how unlike all that follow — is the first violet gathered where the sunbeam has warmed the yet wintry bank, and called forth the herald of spring? Yes, she knew that these things were so; but she knew not that her visit to the child of want and suffering had been like them; and so she passed away in sadness, and thought she had left no blessing. — How many such misgiving fears will the light of eternity, when it falls on life past, dispel for ever!

Nurse Brame watched the carriage swiftly disappearing in the dimly-lighted lane, then turned again within, and taking up her candle, slowly re-ascended the staircase. The earnest tone in which the words, "Oh do be kind to her!" had been uttered, left them impressed on the old woman's heart, the child seemed more associated with her young Lady than anything beside, and she turned into the room to speak to her.

Poor little Patience, when left alone, had ceased her tears for a minute in bewildered surprise; then raised her hand to feel where that kiss had been — to see if her forehead still felt the same; it felt the same, but she did not — she no longer felt alone in all the world! She had met the first gleam of human tenderness, and to that her shrinking spirit turned. She did not reason, but she felt; and feeling lies deeper than reason,

and often in a child supplies reason's part — the lifeless chill was gone from her heart, its frozen surface thawed and left susceptible of passing impressions. Nurse Brame came in, and holding up her candle to see the child, said, in a kind voice, "Here, come along with me out of this cold place, and we will have some tea together;" Patience followed, and was soon seated on a stool by the little fire-place. Nurse Brame stirred up the dull coals into a blaze, and telling the child to make haste and get warm, — she set out the little round table with her tea-board and bread and butter, and lifting the kettle on the fire, sat down in the twilight and watched till the water boiled. The substantial slice of bread and butter, and the steaming cup of sugared tea brought a little colour to the cheek of Patience: and Nurse Brame cut the square white loaf with no sparing hand, and put more water on uncurled tea-leaves, that the poor child might be "satisfied for once!" and all the while the old nurse felt as if she were just doing her young Lady's will.

"There, now you are neither cold nor hungry at last!" said nurse Brame, "and you had better go down and go to bed, and there's no doubt you will sleep soundly enough." Patience returned to her cold dark room, and crept to the side of the heap of rags that made her bed; but she too remembered the Lady's words, and that gentle inquiry — "Will you try and pray?" led her, as by the silken bond of constraining love, to make a faint effort. Then taking from her pocket the treasured half-crown, she clasped it tight in her hand, and, lying down, was soon asleep.

Nurse Brame was sitting over her decaying fire that night, her candle was out, and it was her usual early hour of rest; but she was sitting watching the fading embers, and thinking on the past events of the day — her unexpected and joyful surprise in her Lady Gertrude's visit; and then the child — but the child, the poor child, came like a shadow across the sunbeam's track! Nurse Brame had never learned the pure and simple joy of doing good; she had shewed many a little

kindness to poor Patience, but it was, as she herself expressed it, because she could not bear to see so miserable a thing — not because she could not bear that silent suffering should be, if unseen! she thought that such things must be, and that it was only her call to relieve them when forced upon her notice. Suffering, when "out of sight," was "out of mind," with old nurse Brame; therefore a gift from her was nothing more to the receiver, than the same gift picked up on the highway-side, — it came as no living witness, it left no living glow; the receiver's feeling was as shallow and transient as the feeling of the giver. But now the link between the old nurse and the poor child had changed — it was no longer the transient sight of want, but the feeling of her young Lady's interest. Nurse Brame was sitting in the dim firelight thinking upon how much it would be necessary for her to do for this unhappy and, to her, uninteresting child, — uninteresting not to her alone, but to all, save the one who had so lately reached that child's buried heart! The old nurse felt she must be kind to her; she would not neglect a wish of her young Lady's for the world, but she wanted to come to a conclusion in her own mind as to what amount of kindness would be sufficient. She knew not CHARITY'S indwelling influence, which, far from consisting in this or that act, is the very atmosphere in which the spirit that possesses it, lives and moves and has its being! While so pondering, nurse Brame heard a hasty knock on her door, and looking round a little startled, the woman who rented the house, letting out its rooms to lodgers, and living herself on the ground-floor, opened the door and came in. "I want you to tell me," said the woman, "what I am to do! I have just heard that pest of a man is off to escape the constables; I have not had a farthing of rent for five weeks, and what few things are in the room won't pay me a quarter of that; but such as there are, I shall make the most I can of them, and glad enough to get rid of him! — But what am I to do with the child? I can see nothing for her but the workhouse!" Now nurse Brame thought the workhouse next in disgrace to the prison itself; and the question instantly arose

in her mind, What would her Lady Gertrude say, when she saw her again and asked for the child, if she found that the next day she had been carried off to the workhouse! Nurse Brame did not consider where the disgrace of the workhouse lay — whether with those who could do nothing to support themselves, or, not rather with those who suffered the young and helpless, or the old and feeble, to be carried off and nourished by the forced contributions of others. Nurse Brame considered the workhouse, in some way or other, to be a disgrace; and according to the readiest and most general custom, she associated that disgrace with the result, and not the cause of that result, and exclaimed, "Is there nothing but the WORKHOUSE?" "I can think of nothing else," replied the woman. Then suddenly within the mind of old nurse Brame rose the vision of the child, as she had been seated that evening on the stool by her fireside; the stool was still there, but the child was gone! Why might not that warm comfortable room become the child's home? — Nurse Brame might feed the worse than orphan, and yet have enough for herself — and she knew this; the child was clothed in the school; and rent of room, firing and candle, would have cost no more. All this passed before the mind of old nurse Brame; but the motive that influenced her thoughts was one of Earthly limitation, not of Heaven's boundless charity; therefore it came short of such an attainment, and she only replied, "Well, I would not be the one to send a child off to the WORKHOUSE!" The woman stood a moment considering, then said, "I have a relation in the town who wants a girl, and perhaps if I spoke for her, she would take the child, though I doubt if she would think her strong enough for the place." Now "a place" to old nurse Brame had a respectable sound; she considered it no business of her's to find our what the place of service was — it was a way, in her estimation, of earning an honest penny — little considering how often the "honest penny" of the poor is paid by dishonest hands, who have wrung three times the penny's worth from the strength that has no redress on Earth. But the day will come when the God of the poor

"will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them!"

And so because the name of "a place" was better than the name of "a workhouse," nurse Brame made no inquiry as to what the real thing might be, but gave her judgment in favour of the place, saying, "Well, I am sure I would try for the place, rather than send the poor thing off to the workhouse!" Meanwhile little Patience, whose fate seemed pending above, was quietly sleeping below. No rest-breaking father returned to disturb her slumber, and she did not wake till the slowly dawning light shone into her dreary room; then, hastily rising, she looked for her father — he was not there — she saw at once he had not been there; so looking again at her half-crown, and once more feeling her forehead that the lady's lips had kissed, she rose and dressed. There was no fire, no food: but the thought of spending the half-crown was not even entertained — it was the lady's gift, the sign that made the past still real and present to the child! so she put it at the bottom of her pocket, and was thinking about what time it could be, when the woman of the house came in and said, "I am sorry for you, but your father is off, no one knows where, and he has paid me no rent for these five weeks, so I must just take what he has left, and hope for a better lodger; but I don't want to be hard upon you, and if you think you would like to try service better than the workhouse, why I will go with you at once and see after a place that I know of?" Poor little Patience! the avalanche of frozen words fell upon her heart, still warmed with yester-day's glow of feeling, making the chilling shock the greater. Again she hid her face and wept. "Poor thing!" said the woman in a softened tone, "I am sure none can treat you worse than your own father has done! I dare say you have not tasted food; come along with me and I will give you some breakfast, and then we will see what can be done." So taking the unresisting child by the arm, she led her down stairs, and gave her some bread and butter and cold tea; and then after awhile repeated

her question, as to whether she would like best to go to service or the workhouse? Poor Patience did not know — both names were alike to her — and beginning again to cry instead of answer, she only wished in her heart that young and beautiful Lady would but come again! she felt as if then she would not be left alone in her misery. The woman seeing that words were hopeless, tied on her bonnet, and, fetching the child's bonnet and cloak, put them on her, saying, "Well, come and see what you think of the place!" and again taking her by the arm she led her through the town to a distant narrow street, stopping at the door of a high house. Patience was left in the passage while the woman went in and talked with the mistress, and then calling Patience in, the mistress of the house asked her whether she thought she could run about and do the work, for her board and a shilling a week? A shilling a week sounded like exhaustless wealth to the poor child, who knew nothing of the expense of necessary clothes, and she answered, "Yes." So the woman left the child, promising to send all that she found belonging to her; and returned well satisfied, to inform nurse Brame of the success of attempt.

The next morning nurse Brame received a letter by the post, it was from her own young Lady. The old woman put on her spectacles, and read with astonishment and delight, that in the course of the afternoon, Mr. Clifford's carriage would take her back to the Hall, to stay there during the time of her young Lady's visit. The old woman looked twice at the letter, to be quite sure, then putting on her shawl and bonnet she hurried out to buy such additions to her wardrobe as she thought necessary for so great an occasion, and then hurrying home again, began to make preparations. The sun had set when the carriage drove up to the door; the footman ran up to summon Mrs. Brame, and the old woman stepped down, dressed in her neatest and best, and the footman carried her bandbox behind her. Her young Lady was in the carriage alone, and when the old woman was in and the foot-

man waiting for orders, the Lady Gertrude asked her nurse whether that poor child were at home? "Ah, no, poor thing! she went off yesterday to service!" replied Mrs. Brame.

"That little girl to be a servant!" asked the young Lady Gertrude in a tone of surprise.

"Ah, yes, she is older than she has the look of, by a good bit!"

"Home," said the Lady Gertrude, and the carriage drove on: then turning, she talked with her old nurse, till, as they were about to leave the town, she suddenly, as if a thought for the first time crossed her mind, inquired, "Do you know where that little girl has gone to live?"

"Not the least in the world," replied nurse Brame, "but she is gone to service — and that's respectable! they would have sent her off to the workhouse, but I set my face against having the poor thing treated like that, and now she is once in service she must work her way as I and others have done!"

"But if she should not be happy, who will know it?" asked the young lady Gertrude.

"You need not distress yourself," replied nurse Brame, "she has led such a wretched life, that let service be what it will, it must be better than that!"

The Lady Gertrude said no more, she felt that the child had no place in the heart of her old nurse, and from that time she never mentioned her again; and her nurse believed her satisfied, and the child a forgotten thing. In a fortnight more the young visitor and her father left the Hall; and in the spring of the same year, they quitted England again for a residence abroad.

When Miss Wilson next visited the school, she missed Patience; and when she inquired of the mistress, she heard that the child had been forsaken by her father, and was gone to service. And then the mistress told her what she had now found out about the life of misery the poor forsaken child had led in her home. Miss Wilson felt very sorry, but it was too late now to hope to do much; yet she could still go and see

poor Patience in her place of service; and knowing that Patience had not earned a Bible, she directly determined to go and take her one; so she learnt from the mistress where Patience was living, then going to a shop, she bought a Bible, and went on to find poor Patience in her place of service.

It was a narrow street, and when Miss Wilson knocked at the door, a cross-looking woman opened it. Miss Wilson asked for her little scholar. The woman did not invite her in, but shouted Patience to come down; and then went away, leaving Miss Wilson standing at the door. Patience came; just the same look over her face as when at school — as if she expected something to be said to persuade her to try and do more than she had done before. Miss Wilson would gladly now have comforted the poor desolate child — but she could only speak to her at the door of the house; she gave Patience the Bible she had brought for her; Patience took it and curtsied, but did not speak, and Miss Wilson could never forget the look of illness in the poor child's face. She went away feeling very sad about the child; she had always been kind to Patience, she had never spoken hastily or severely to her, but she had loved her less than she loved the other children, and poor Patience had wanted more love than others — not less!

Miss Wilson waited some weeks, and then she went again to see Patience in her place. The same cross-looking woman opened the door, and Miss Wilson asked if she could speak to Patience.

"Oh, she is not here," replied the woman, "she fell ill of brain-fever, and we had her carried off to the workhouse!"

Poor Patience! she had no strength for work, half-starved as she had been and miserable, her feeble limbs could stand no labour; she had toiled on till all power was gone, and now at last she was in the workhouse! We will not leave her yet, but will go and see her there. She was laid on a little bed in the sick ward of the workhouse, and nursed till the fever left her, and she was able to sit up. When she was well enough

to sit up and walk about a little, she was not sent to another place of service; no, she was taken two miles away from the town, to a house in the country, where the workhouse-children were kept. It was the beginning of May; the trees were all in bud, and the hedges growing green, and the lark was singing in the clear blue sky. Patience had never been so far in the country before, she wished the drive would last very long, for she liked it very much, and she did not know what she might find at the end. It was not long, however, before they stopped at a large house that stood alone. A strong, kind-looking woman came out, and took Patience in, saying, "Never mind, my dear, you will soon get better here!" Patience heard the words, and she looked up at the workhouse matron with an expression of inquiry and wonder. But it was all true, it was the strong kind woman's heart that spoke in those first words to the timid stranger child, and Patience was to be with her. And now the cold, nipping winter of the poor child's life was gone, and its bright spring-time began. Yes, its bright spring-time began in the workhouse, under the care of that strong kind woman! Patience began the next day to do a little work, but the matron saw directly that the tired look came over her face and made her leave off. Breakfast, dinner, and tea all came, with strengthening food for Patience; and now that she was no longer faint and hungry, she began to think of all that she had heard long before. And first she got her little Bible, and read to herself, and she felt happy — reading all alone and trying to remember what Miss Wilson had said at the school. After a little while, Patience thought that what made her happy would make the other children happy; so in their play-time she often persuaded them to come and sit round her; and she read out of her Bible, and taught them texts and hymns, and read to them from her other little books, and the children liked to listen. — So it was that poor Patience, who seemed at school as if she could not learn, and would never remember anything, was the first perhaps of all the children there, except little Ruth, to become a ministering child to others.

Poor Patience had never known a parent's tenderness; but she soon learned to love the strong kind matron who took care of all the workhouse-children; the matron moved about quickly, and spoke fast and loud, but her heart was kind, and Patience loved her, and tried to please her. When the months of May and June had passed away, and Patience was well again, there came a day of holiday in the workhouse; and the matron told Patience that she might go to the town and she her friends. Patience had no friends except Miss Wilson, and that youthful Lady far away! but she thought she should like to see Miss Wilson. Though Patience looked very small, she was older than she looked, and quite old enough to go to the town alone. She knew where Miss Wilson lived, and easily found the house. Miss Wilson was very glad to find how happy she was in the workhouse; and now Patience not only answered every question put to her, but she told how she employed her time, and how the workhouse-children came round and listened, while she read to them, and told them what she had been taught at school. Miss Wilson gave Patience some new books for her own, to carry back with her; and not being able to walk so far herself, she asked her father to go; and one day he went, and found Patience happy herself, and trying to make others happy. And there for the present we must leave her — a ministering child in the workhouse.

CHAPTER XIV.

"The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." — John, vi. 63.

While Patience in the workhouse was gathering other children round her, and teaching them the blessed words that had so long lain silently in her own heart, little Jane, led by her mother's thoughtful care, had a ministry of love to the aged. In the town where Mr. Mansfield lived, there stood in a narrow street, a row of old almshouses; the walls were of white plaster; the one single shutter to each lower lattice-

window, and the doors, were black; and the old chimneys rose thick above the red tiled roof. In the spring of the year an old man and woman passed under the almshouse door-way, and up the white deal stairs, to end their days in one of the almshouse-rooms, which the friendly compassion of some people in the town had obtained for them. They had come from a large farm-house, where much had been under their care; but the old man had failed in business, and now all was gone — except one four-post bedstead with its white dimity hangings, their two arm-chairs, a chest of drawers, a small round table before the fire, and a square one in the window, and such few other articles as were necessary to the furniture of one room. The old woman spread a white cover on the little table in the window, and hung at both small lattices muslin blinds, and to a stranger's eye the room looked a picture of neatness and comfort, and the old people were thankful for such a refuge; still they felt the difference, the old woman most of the two — and her stirring active manner changed to a look of silent dejection. They knew not that HOPE that can shed its brightness no less on poverty than on wealth, and is the only abiding light of either.

Mrs. Mansfield had known something of them in their better days, and now she hastened to visit them in their affliction; she saw their silent dejection, and the thought occurred to her mind, that very probably it was as much owing to the loss of all active interest in life as it was to any sense of present poverty: and that to provide the old woman a little employment might prove a great help in cheering their spirits. She knew also that Mrs. Blake was a good knitter, so after sitting with them in sympathy a short time, she said, "I have a little plan to propose to you, Mrs. Blake; I know you are a superior knitter, I want my eldest little girl to learn, and if you would not object to take a little pupil, I would send her to you three times a week for an hour, and then send for her again. I should willingly pay a shilling a week for her instruction, till she can manage it well enough to go on by herself."

"I am sure I should be thankful," replied Mrs. Blake, "it would seem a little company, and cheer us up every way!" So the next day was fixed for a beginning.

"Jane," said Mrs, Mansfield, that afternoon, "I am going to send you to-morrow to take your first lesson in knitting; you are going to a kind old woman who is willing to teach you. I am sure you will be very attentive, and try not to give her any trouble."

"Is she very old, mamma?"

"I dare say you would think her very old, so you must be careful not to tire her by making her tell you the same thing over a great many times. You know you have often wished you could knit like me, and now you will learn."

Jane took the first opportunity of getting off to the nursery, being always anxious to tell all that concerned herself to her nurse.

"Nurse, I am going to learn to knit like mamma; there is a very old woman who is going to teach me; mamma says I shall think her a VERY old woman! Do you think, nurse, I can do anything for her?"

"Yes, to be sure; I never saw the old woman yet that a child could not be a comfort to, if there was the mind to try!"

"What do you think I can do, nurse?"

"How should I know? that's for you to find out when you are there!"

Little Jane had no love for suspense, and she thought it would be much pleasanter to know at once just what she could do for this very old woman, and though it was her nurse who had taught her to reverence old age, still her mother was always her final appeal, so she did not stay long in the nursery, but made her way back again to her mother's side.

"Mamma, nurse says I can do something for the old woman. What can I do?"

"I hope you will be her little comforter, Jane, and that

will be doing the best thing for her, for she is very sorrowful."

"How can I be her comforter, mamma?"

"Only by loving her, and trying to make her happy, as you try to make me when I am sad."

"I read to you out of the Bible to comfort you, mamma, will that comfort the old woman?"

"Yes, I hope it will. You will find an old man also, the old woman's husband, and when you have knitted three-quarters of an hour, you can tell them that you read to me to make me happy, and that if they will let you, you will read to them."

"How shall I know when it is three-quarters of an hour, mamma?"

"Mr. Blake, the old man, has a watch, and he will tell you if you ask him."

Now little Jane was perfectly satisfied, and with her path before her, clear and bright as the shining light, she waited for her next day's lesson.

Her nurse led her to the almshouse, up the white deal staircase, knocked at the black door where the No. 3 was painted in large white letters, and left Jane seated on a stool by Mrs. Blake's side. Jane was a timid child, and she felt a little strange when left alone with the old people; but she remembered that she was to try and be a comfort to them, and any sense of power soon dispels the slavery of fear. Jane tried to do her best, but the knitting-pins were strangers to her little fingers, and she longed to get to the pages of the Bible to which those same little fingers had long been used.

"Is it three-quarters of an hour yet, do you think?" asked Jane of Mrs. Blake.

"No, my dear, not more than one quarter as yet, I should say."

Jane knitted on in patience, but the time seemed very long, while she grasped as tight as possible the pins, which as yet she knew not the skill of holding with easier pressure. "Do

you think it is nearly three-quarters now?" At length she asked again. Then the old man's pity awoke, and taking out his watch, he laid it on the table by the child, and said, "There, dear, now you can see for yourself!"

"I don't know what's o'clock when I look!" said little Jane.

"Come, wife," said Mr. Blake, "you have had time enough for your teachings; I will give mine now. Come here, dear, and I will shew you all about it!" So Jane stood at the old man's knee, and he taught her how to find out what was o'clock, and spun out his lesson till the three-quarters were fairly over.

"Is it quite three-quarters?" asked Jane.

"Yes, dear; do you want to be going?"

"No, I don't want to go, but mamma said, would you like me to read in the Bible to you when it was three-quarters of an hour?"

"Yes, to be sure!" said the old man. "Wife, where's our Bible?"

"It's here where it always is," said Mrs. Blake, going to the chest of drawers, "but it's too big for a child!"

"I can stand at the table," said little Jane, "I can find the place where I read to mamma this morning—I can find places in the Bible now all by myself! — shall I read what I read to mamma, about the sheep and the goats?"

"Yes, dear, that's just what I should like!" said the old farmer.

So the child stood up between the two old people, and her young voice bore on its feeble breath the seed of eternal life, — herself unconscious of the enduring influence of the words that "are spirit and life," thinking only of its present power to comfort.

When Jane had done, the old man said, "Ah, dear, those are cutting words!" but Mrs. Blake only praised little Jane's reading. Jane looked at her, surprised and disappointed — she had expected a far higher result than any thought of her

reading, and she said, gravely, "It makes mamma happy when I read her the Bible!"

"Ah, dear, that's as it should be!" said the old man.

"Does it make you happy?" asked little Jane, turning to him.

"God grant it may! God grant it may!" he replied, and little Jane, satisfied with his words, shut up the great Bible. Mrs. Blake saw that she had commented wrong, and that the child had expected what was read to have some effect on her; she said no more then, but she determined next time to listen, that she might see whether she could find anything in the words themselves. Then, rising up, Mrs. Blake went to her closet and brought out her wheaten loaf and slice of butter, and cutting some bread and butter for Jane, she offered it to her. She had been used to bring out her home-made cake and wine to her guests; and now, though bread and butter was all her store, she would still offer that. Little Jane received the offer of the poor old woman as she would have received the same kind care from the rich; and then, her nurse arriving, she returned to her home, to give to her mother her simple account of all that had passed. And on through the summer weeks little Jane knitted her three-quarters of an hour, then told the time from the old man's watch, and read her chapter out of the great Bible — And thus the child became a ministering guide to Heaven!

Before we leave the town we will pay a farewell visit to the shoemaker's family. We saw them before, on the Christmas-eve; and it was still the winter-time, when, if you could have looked in of an evening after the day's work was done, and when the mother's candle was lighted, and she was sitting by the round table at work, you would have seen on the table a pile of loose pages, and Agnes and Ephraim seated side by side, sorting and arranging them; they were pages of the New Testament, which Miss Wilson had found in one of the school-closets — a heap of old and torn copies of the Holy Testament; so she sent them to the shoemaker's book-binding son, to see what he could do with them. He set his little brother and

sister to work, and every evening, at their mother's side, they sorted the sacred pages, till they had some Testaments complete, and some separate Gospels complete, and some Epistles complete; then the book-binding boy carried them off, and in his spare time, with the pieces his master allowed him to use he put them all into neat dark covers, and then he gave them to Miss Wilson, saying, "I have not money, but I have a little time to give, and I want it to be my offering to those that have need!" He brought eight volumes — Testaments and parts of Testaments, refusing any payment, leaving the words that are "spirit and life," again ready for the use of the poor and needy. So it was that the shoemaker's children ministered to others "according to their ability."

While little Patience gathered health and strength in the warm summer-time beneath the workhouse matron's care, the life of the young sweet lady of the Hall was passing from the Earth. Every one around her watched her gently fading from their sight; her parents knew that she was dying, and looked upon her day by day — as if each look might be their last upon her living form; the servants watched her whenever in their sight, and thought of all that devoted service could do — as if they felt each act might be the last that loving reverence could offer her; the villagers looked from their labour when the carriage passed — and if she were in it, they turned and watched it out of sight; the cottage women looked from door or window, then sighing turned again to their work within; the very children of the village knew that their lady was departing, and looked into her face with silent questioning, which there was none to answer — for their young hearts spoke by looks alone; all knew that she had well-nigh reached Heaven's gate, all but her own young brother — he looked on her, but her smile, unchanged, still threw its veil of beauty over weakness and pain, he looked no deeper than that smile, and thought that however her strength might change, that smile would be always beside him; and lest he should find that others thought differently, he never asked of any what they thought, and so he knew it not, but still believed that with the greatest care, she

might recover again, as she had done before. It was now some weeks since he had been to old Willy's; for the last time he went, and expressed his hope that his sister would soon be well again, old Willy had shaken his head; Herbert saw and felt that shake of the old man's head; he said nothing, but he kept away from the cottage after that, afraid to venture again.

It was the close of June, the air breathed the fragrance of the new-mown grass over the hills, the song of the birds was hushed at mid-day, and the heavy foliage hung its soft shade between the earth and sky. Miss Clifford came down in her shawl and bonnet, and Herbert, ever on the watch, soon had her leaning on his arm, crossing the unsheltered lawn. "You will not go this way, Mary, you will want the shade of the trees," he said—without arresting by a pause the frail steps he supported.

"No, I want to go this way to-day," she replied; "and as I cannot talk while walking, we will sit down on this seat, and I will tell you why."

Herbert sat down beside his sister, and she said, "There is a poor old woman who lives not far from the Lime-avenue Lodge, she is very ill, I fear they think her dying, and I want to go to-day and visit her."

"Indeed, Mary, you must not go! you know mamma never lets you go and sit in sick-rooms; and now, when you cannot take a little walk without being tired, I am sure you must not go!"

"Yes, dear Herbert, mamma does not mind to-day; she knows I am going, and you will go with me. I fear the poor woman is dying without a hope beyond the grave, and there is no one to tell her 'of the precious blood that cleanseth from all sin.'"

Herbert was silent; he thought, — Could he go and tell the dying woman of the precious blood of Jesus, that could cleanse her from her sins? No, he thought he could not; he feared he should not know what to say to her; he had never seen sickness and death, and he was afraid to venture; so he let his sister take his arm, and he led her gently on: they were silent till they reached the cottage. The dying woman was lying on a

bed put up for her in the lower room; she looked towards Miss Clifford, but did not speak. Herbert stayed by the open casement, and his sister went to the bed-side. "I am sorry to see you so ill," said Miss Clifford.

"O dear, yes, and I am as bad in mind as I am in body!" the dying woman replied.

"What is it that troubles you?" Miss Clifford asked.

"What is it! why its everything, even to the look of peace on my husband's face — for to my belief the peace he has is as much above my reach as the Heaven itself!"

"It is the peace of God your husband has, the peace of one who has found the Saviour; none ever reached that peace of themselves; but God, who gave it to him, can give it also to you."

"Yes, I know that I ought to repent; I know there is no mercy without that; but I don't feel it! so it's no use to say I do."

"You cannot get repentance any more than peace, of yourself, they are both the gift of God, but it is written in the Bible, 'Ask, and it shall be given you.'"

"Yes, I dare say it's all to be had by those who have not set themselves against it all their life-long as I have done; but there's none can tell how I have turned against it — therefore there's none can say that it's for me!"

"Shall I tell you what God, who knows all things, says in His Word?"

"Yes, I don't mind hearing now!"

"He says, 'O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself, but in Me is thy help found!'"

The dying woman looked up, those words, "Thou hast destroyed thyself," reached the depth of her sense of misery, they included it all, and made her feel that if over those "destroyed" there was hope, then might there be a hope for her! Clasping her hands together, and fixing her dying eyes upon the young speaker, she exclaimed, "Oh how you comfort me!" then, closing her eyes, she listened while again the same words, which had proved so instantly "spirit and life" to her, were

repeated. After telling her of Jesus — mighty to save, on whom that help for the sinful has been laid, and whose precious blood can cleanse from all sin, Miss Clifford left the dying woman to the hope she had set before her in the Gospel. That one declaration of Divine truth, which, admitting all her sin and misery, turned her eye, not on herself for repentance, but on Jesus for help, had touched her heart; the seed of hope was planted, and in the last great day it may be seen to have brought forth fruit to life eternal.

Herbert led his sister gently home; he laid her on the couch to rest — wearied with her effort she did not speak, but putting her hand upon his head, she smiled upon him — one long sweet smile that met his anxious and inquiring look: then Herbert turned away thoughtfully to his room, he had a purpose in going there — it was to take his Bible in his hand, to hold again, himself, in his own hand the wondrous Book, whose words, from his sister's lips, he had but just seen change the face of restless dull despair to the earnest gaze of sudden hope. He held his Bible, he looked upon its pages, he saw the words so thickly traced, and thought again upon the living, the creative power he had but now seen them possessed of, and he resolved that the highest object of his life should be to make them his own by hiding them within his heart — that he might both live himself by their help, and use them in aid of others. He held the sacred volume as the young soldier grasps his sword — for personal and relative defence; but Herbert's was "the sword of the Spirit, the word of God" — which wounds but to heal; which destroys — not man, but sin, man's enemy; a sword given to be used — not to defend one human being against another, but to defend all against the powers of evil, to rescue all from Satan's dreadful dominion. Happy the child who goes forth early in this blessed warfare — who, taking the Word of God, first proves its power in his own heart and life, then tries to use it for the good of others; he "shall stand in the evil day, and having done all, shall stand;" and those beside him, whom God will give him to be his glory and joy in the day of Christ's appearing.

CHAPTER XV.

"O, I stand trembling
Where foot of mortal ne'er hath been;
Wrapped in the radiance of that sinless land
Which eye hath never seen.

"Bright visions come and go;
Shapes of resplendent beauty round me throng;
From angel-lips I seem to hear the flow
Of soft and holy song."

It was the summer night. The cloudless heavens were gleaming with their host of countless stars; the village slept in the calm hush of midnight's hour, it slept and knew not that its best and dearest treasure was passing from its sight for ever. Horse-hoofs trod swiftly through the village street, but they roused not the labourer whose healthful sleep is sweet to him after the long day's toil; then all was silent, till after an hour's space, carriage-wheels rolled rapidly by; it sounded like the doctor's carriage, and affection's wakeful ear and heart were roused — many a villager listened, and some looked anxiously out; but the distant sound had died away, and all was silent again. With the dawn the village rose. "Man goeth forth to his work and to his labour till the evening." Far over the bright pastures, the grass had withered, the flower faded, beneath the mower's scythe; and one, the sweetest flower that ever grew within the village bound, one that every village hand would have been raised to shield and to retain, had fallen too beneath the scythe of Death — the young sweet lady of the Hall lay dead; that night her spirit had departed, and the place that had known her, knew her no more. The villagers soon learned the tidings, and one told another, till every cottage knew and mourned its loss. Yet they said not, "She is DEAD;" but only, "She is GONE!" They thought not of death, but of Heaven as her portion; so they said one to another, "She is gone!" and the labourer raised his arm, from turning the new-made hay, and wiped away the tear that dimmed his eye; and the widow wept alone within her cottage-door; and the village mother, silent and sad, prepared the morning meal; and the

children cried beside their untasted food — the village mourned; for the friend, the loved of all was gone!

The windows of the Hall were curtained — and silence dwelt around it; guarding the still repose of that lovely form in death, which it had sheltered through life. The grief of the home was calmed by the near approach to Heaven's gate with the bright spirit who had, manifestly to all, entered in; and for a time the glory that received her, struggled with the sadness her departure had left behind — even as the sun's parting rays cast their light back on the grey shades of advancing twilight. Poor Herbert alone had been surprised as by a sudden shock, he knew not that she was going, till, lo, she was gone! Grief held him in its heavy fetters, he could think of and feel nothing but the first overpowering sense of death and desolation; he knew too little yet of what it is to rise in heart and live in Heaven, to be able to feel communion of spirit still, with her whom he had lost from Earth.

The day of the funeral came, and the whole village gathered to the grave — there came the old and feeble, whom her hands had clothed and fed, her lips had taught and comforted; there came the dark transgressor, whose chains of sin had melted under her fervent utterance of Heavenly truth and love; there came the strong-built labourer, whose dull mind had gathered light under her gentle teaching, whose hand of iron strength had followed her frail finger, tracing out the sacred lesson of holy writ; there came the village children, the lambs of the Chief Shepherd's fold, whom she had fed with the living Word of the Lord of Life — all came to see the form they had loved, laid to its rest, till the resurrection of the just. Respect brought some, but it was love unfeigned that led the many there; they filled the churchyard, lined the wooded lane that led down the hill-side, reached to the park-gate and stood beneath the trees that grew beside it. Old Willy had climbed the hill, and leaning on his staff, stood beneath the churchyard Yew. Then the long procession came in sight, the servants of her home would suffer no hired hand to bear her honoured form and lay it to its rest; slowly they came, the snow-white border of the

sable pall gleaming between the old trees of the park; — telling of purity and light that encompasseth the blessed, hidden from earthly sight by the dark shade of death. Herbert was led by his father, and the long train of mourners followed. There stood the mourning village, and the mourners from many a village round. The great men of the Earth have a name through its generations, and then — if their greatness has been of Earth only, their very name must pass away and be lost for ever; but the childlike spirit, who lives to minister to others' good, to ease the burden of the weary-hearted, to sweeten and bless life's bitter cup, to win the lost to the Saviour's feet; luring on, by words of truth, and bright example of Heavenly Love, from Earth to Heaven, from darkness into light, from death to life; has a record written on human hearts — hearts whose records are eternal! A suppressed sob heaved the breasts of the villagers as she — who had ever come among them in life to bless — was borne into the midst of them sleeping in death. The village children had filled their pinafores with the summer flowers, they had been wont to gather them to win her smile, and now they cast them down before the feet of those who bore her to her rest; — she who most endeared the flowers to them that had passed away from Earth for ever!

The clergyman of the village, an old man, had served that village-church for thirty years; but not a single voice had blessed him, for he knew not the power of that love by which the minister of Christ unlocks the sinner's heart. He had now stepped from his garden to the vestry on the other side of the church, and it was not till called to meet the departed, that he saw the assembled village. As the sight from the church-porch first broke upon him, he stood for a moment overcome, such a company of mourning people — children whose sobs answered to the silent tears of strong-built men and helpless age, was grief too real not to raise the instant question within him, "What woke this burst of love?" and he stood silent and awe-struck at the church's porch. Meanwhile the bearers waited; they had reached the churchyard gate, and would not enter without the words of holiest greeting for the beloved form they

bore! then, in that moment's solemn pause, old Willy, standing beneath the Yew, raised his voice, and calmly and distinctly exclaimed, "Welcome, the holy dead!" At the sound of those firm tones of age, the Minister recovered speech; he came forward with the words of Life, and the bearers followed him into the church. The service went calmly on; but when the white coffin was borne within the tomb, overcome by the hopelessness with which they hid his sister from his sight for ever upon Earth, Herbert fainted and fell. The servants came forward, but meanwhile Jem had darted through them, and kneeling on one knee at Herbert's side, looked up at the father's face for permission to raise the boy; the servants would have put him aside, but the father moved his hand to them to retire, and lifting Herbert from the ground, placed him in the arms of the faithful Jem, sending a servant hastily forward to prevent needless alarm to Mrs. Clifford. The throng separated for Jem to pass, bearing his precious burden — the child of fortune, the only hope of his father's house, trusted to one of themselves, borne by the village lad to his home. Jem made his way down the hill-side, then stopped a moment to raise the boy's arm which had fallen from its posture of rest, and as he laid the small soft hand on the breast of the boy, he thought of the day when he had taught it first to use the tools so large and heavy for its strength, in labour for the poor and needy! and the tear of past and present feeling gathered in the eyes of the faithful Jem. Jem was met on his way to the Hall, and accompanied by some of the maid-servants to the house. Mrs. Clifford waited anxiously within the door.

"It's only a fainting, ma'am," said Jem, "it was all over too much for my young master, but he will come to, quick enough now!"

Mrs. Clifford bent a moment over the fainting boy, almost as pale herself — her vision almost as dim. "Bring him in here and lay him down," she said; and she opened the nearest door, while the maids gathered to the hall, bearing various remedies and helps. Mrs. Clifford preceded Jem into the dining-room

— the very room where Jem had stood alone with the young Squire to receive his mother's scarlet cloak.

"Come in and lay him here," said Mrs. Clifford, and she placed the damask cushion for the boy's unconscious head. Jem had felt no hesitation in raising the heir of that stately mansion in his arms to bear him to his home; but now that by daylight he saw the rich carpet that lay before his feet, he held back with his precious burden, hesitating in his rough shoes to tread upon a thing so costly! — even so it is that the poorest can rise in a moment to feel and act upon the universal tie of nature's one brotherhood, but they pause at the threshold of wealth's display; and own, as if by instinct, that the separating line lies there!

"Bring him in," repeated the housekeeper; and friends within the house were gathering, and maid-servants were waiting round, and so Jem bore the child of the mansion across the rich-carpeted floor, laid him gently down with his pale cheek on the crimson cushion, and then as he stepped back, while Herbert's mother knelt beside the couch, and friends drew near and servants waited, — Jem bowing, asked, "Will you please that I should fetch the doctor?" but the housekeeper shook her head, and whispered, "No:" then Jem with another bow of lowliest reverence, and a look of anxious love towards the fainting boy, withdrew. He saw the long train of mourners descending the hill, and made his way straight to the farm, there to solace himself among his sheep.

The evening shadows fell and closed that summer day; the folded flowers, the folded flocks, the birds with folded wing— all sought repose; while softly calm the moon rose over all in the blue heavens. Old Willy had vainly tried to comfort his troubled heart — his eyes were dim, so that he could not see the words of the Book! he sat awhile within doors, then stepped into his garden, then back again within the cottage in wearied restlessness, wanting some human voice to fall on his aching heart with tones of comfort! but all that summer day were mourners, and no earthly comforter drew near. When the hush of evening shed its soothing silence round, and sleep

seemed far away from old Willy's tear-dimmed eyes, he took his staff, and set forth to climb once more that day the steep hill-side; and look upon the tomb where they had laid his blessed guide to Heaven. All were gone from the hill-side; and the Hall, with its far-stretching slopes, lay silent and beautiful in the summer evening twilight. Old Willy looked round once from the hill-top on his lady's home on Earth, then turned to the churchyard gate, and leaning upon it, rested there a little while before he ventured further, for the place where they had laid her seemed to the old man holy ground — too sacred almost for his feet to enter. So he leaned upon the gate, looking on into the distant azure of the sky, looking almost without sight or thought, his senses lost in one deep feeling — they had laid his blessed teacher in the grave, they had left her there alone, the night was darkening over her, and he alone kept watch above the form so loved of all! How long he stood, he did not know; but suddenly he saw in those blue heavens before his eyes a shining star; full on his sight its radiance beamed; the only star in heaven, risen there in view, and looking down to comfort *him*, it seemed! "Ah! sure, I see it," the old man said, in a low tone; "sure, I see it's no use looking down in the dark grave for her that's up above the stars in glory there! I see it!" again he murmured low, as with a lingering gaze on that bright star he turned to depart; but then again he looked towards the tomb, and thought he would stand beside it once before the night came on; and so he climbed the stile beside the now-locked gate, and reached the silent grave; then stopping short, gazed in surprise, for at its foot a child lay sleeping, her head reclined against the lady's tomb, her lap full of fresh-gathered flowers. "Poor dear!" said the old man, "she has fallen off asleep; why, 'tis little Mercy Jones! Mercy, child! I say, wake up there!" And the child sprang up from sleep like a startled fawn, and her flowers dropped from her pinafore; but when she saw it was old Willy, she stood still, looking down on the fallen flowers.

"Why, Mercy, child, you must not stay sleeping here, it's no place for you!"

"Yes, but it is," said the child, without looking up, "it's the best place in all the world — to be near to my lady! I have not been so near to her since that last day she came and stood among us all in school; she smiled at me then! but I can't see her now. Oh, if I could but see her!" And the child sat down again at the tomb's foot, beside her fallen flowers, and hid her face and wept.

The tears again dimmed old Willy's eyes; but still he saw that beauteous star shining so brightly down from the blue heaven — looking full upon both him and the young child, as they watched there beside the tomb within the churchyard dreary! and he answered quickly, "Why, child, your blessed lady is not here! look there, she's shining bright in Heaven!" The child looked up with sudden start, as if expecting that angel face to beam upon her from above, or to get some distant glimpse of her lady's white-robed form in glory; she looked where the old man pointed, and her eye too rested on the star — on those calm blue heavens above her, and that beaming star so full of softened glory — she looked, then said, "I only see a star!"

"Well, child, what more would you see? Is not that star enough? isn't it just come, shining down from heaven, to tell you that the blessed lady is up above it far away in glory? For what did God send it in the sky, if not to put you in mind that there's a world of glory up above, all shining bright like that same star, and that He took the blessed lady straight up to it to dwell with Him for ever?"

"Yes, I know it," said little Mercy, "and I wish I was with her there!"

"Then, child, you must be walking the path she went!"

"What path was that?" asked Mercy, looking up to the old man's face.

"Why, the blessed path of love, child! love to God and man; her mind was always on her Saviour, and trying to bring others to the love of Him. Oh, child! it's written in the Book that 'God is Love,' and there's none but a path of love that can lead up to Him!"

Little Mercy was silent; she had tried to tread the path of love, in which her lady had taught her to walk, she had tried to please God her Heavenly Father, and Jesus her Saviour, and to be a ministering child to others; and now she knew not what more to do; all looked dull and dreary around her, and she was silent.

"Come now, child," then old Willy said, "it's best to begin at once! You know right well your poor grandmother is fretting at home for that blessed lady that's gone; now, do you go back, and be cheerful, and comfort her up!"

"Yes," said little Mercy, "I came her because I could not bear it, — Granny cried, and said, 'the summer-time seemed gone from the Earth!' and though I had set the supper all ready, uncle Jem turned away and never eat a bit! so I went and gathered those flowers and came here."

"Well, child, you know you have seen that star; there it is, look at it, see how it shines right down upon us here — a bit of glory as it is! Now, you go and be like that, you go and try! He who sent that star to light us up with comfort here, sent you to your good grandmother to be a bit of light to her in this lonesome world — you mind that, and go and try, till the day comes when you will go, as the blessed lady's gone, to Heaven!"

So little Mercy rose, and took her bonnet from the ground, and the old man laid his hand upon her head, and blessed her, and she left her fallen flowers at the foot of the tomb, and back she went with many a look upon the star in the blue sky; from whatever point she turned to look, the star still beamed upon her, — seemed to watch her still; so she went back with light in her eyes and fresh life in her young heart, gathered from the old man's words, and the bright star in Heaven. Old Willy, too, went home, and from his cottage-door beheld the same bright star; then laid him down to rest — to sleep and dream of glory.

CHAPTER XVI.

"The memory of the just is blessed." — Prov. x. 7.
"Being dead, yet speaketh." — Heb. xi. 4.

The old clergyman could not forget the scene he had witnessed, but the love and the sorrow were both incomprehensible to him; he felt their reality, but could not understand their cause. At length it occurred to him, how often, in driving out, he had seen Miss Clifford's ponies at the cottage-doors; he concluded that it must be the notice she had taken of the Poor, that had endeared her to them; and thinking it would be pleasant to win the same feeling for himself; pleasant to have the love of all his people in life, and their tears above his grave, he determined to visit, himself, from house to house with this object. He thought also that it would be pleasant to be kind to those who shewed so much feeling, such warm return of gratitude! so he set forth. He went through the village street, calling at every house, leaving his gift of money, and saying a few words to all, but he returned dissatisfied; he had met no smile of welcome, seen no tear-dimmed eye grow bright; heard no blessing. What made the difference? Why had he no power, and she — the departed, so young in years! why had she so much? He could not tell; he did not know that a difference, as real as that of Earth and Heaven, lay between his visits, and the visits of her the village mourned. He had gone in his own name, his words were of Earth, his gifts the dole of the richer to the poorer; his object was to please, and to win affection and gratitude to himself: but she they mourned, had gone to none but in the name of Jesus; her words breathed to all the love and truth of Heaven; her gifts were ever the expression of her thoughtful sympathy — warm with compassion's tenderness, and bright with the glad power of ministering aid; such was her way of giving, that her gift ever elevated, instead of seeming to degrade or lower the receiver; her highest object was, not to win feeling towards herself, but to win the whole heart and life of those she visited to her Saviour and their Saviour, that they might be happy in Him,

and He glorified in them; therefore an overflowing recompense was poured out for her — for "with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again." But the aged clergyman knew not that the difference between his Earthly kindness, and her Heavenly love, was wide as the east is from the west. He was disappointed, and resolved to give up the vain attempt, and go on as before. But then a recollection of that old man who had stood within the church-yard gate, and uttered those words of blessing on the departed crossed his mind, and he resolved to go and call on him, and see what he would say.

Old Willy saw his minister coming up his cottage-garden, and stood at his door to receive him: old Willy had learned to behave himself lowly and reverently to those whom God had placed above him in station, and courteously to all. There is no such teacher of true courtesy as pure Religion — if we would only learn of her!

"Sit down, my good friend, sit down," said the clergyman. "What a nice house you have here! I think I remember this quite a tumble-down building?"

"Very like you may, sir; for that was the fashion of it many a long day!"

"I think I saw you at Miss Clifford's funeral the other day?" observed the clergyman.

Old Willy sobbed out, "Yes, sir!" overcome at the sudden mention of the subject.

"Never mind, my good friend, I am sorry to distress you! I suppose Miss Clifford was very good to the poor?"

"Ah, yes, sir! if I might have given my old life for her's, there's hundreds would have blessed me!"

"Miss Clifford came to see you, I suppose?"

"Yes, sir, sure enough she did, but it was Him she brought with her that made her wholly a blessing!"

"Who was that?" asked the minister.

"Why our Saviour, sir! she never went anywhere to my belief without Him, and you never saw her but you seemed to get a fresh sight of Him."

The clergyman was silent; at length he said, "Well, my

good friend, you come very regular to church, I wish I could see a few more of your neighbours there."

"Yes, sir, but then you see we want teaching! and there's some of them that can walk after that."

"To be sure they want teaching! and have not I preached two sermons every Sunday for thirty years? Why don't they come to hear them?"

"That's true enough, sir, there's none can say to the contrary of that; no doubt there's teaching enough in your sermons to do anybody good; only poor dark creatures as we are, can't get hold of it because the Light isn't set up in the midst of it!"

"What Light do you mean?"

"Why, sir, I mean Him that is the Light of the world, without whom 'tis groping in the dark — I mean our Saviour, sir! why, when one gets a sight of Him, then one can see and get a hold of all the good that lies round; but when there's no getting a sight of Him, why, it seems all the same as leading a poor creature out when the sun is not in the sky — there's no getting a right understanding of anything!"

The aged minister was silent again; old Willy waited, but when the silence lasted, he laid his hand upon the Bible at his side, saying, "I never look in here for teaching, but I see Him before me! He is just the very light of my old heart, that was as dark as death before. I first got a sight of Him out of this Book, and now I never so much as look into it but I see Him, and I find it holds but dark where there's no setting up of Him!"

"Well, my good friend, I will think of your words," said the old clergyman, and so saying withdrew.

The summer sun had three times risen and set since Herbert sank beside his sister's grave: he was lying on his mother's couch, his cheek almost as pale as then; his Bible lay beside him, he had ceased to read, and on his face rested a look of sad and earnest thought; his mother watched him

anxiously, but feared to question him, lest she should but wake her own deep grief and his into expression.

"Mamma," at last he said, "you see it is harder for me than for any one!"

"What is harder?" asked Mrs. Clifford.

"To lose Mary, mamma."

"Why is it harder for you, dear Herbert?"

"Because you and papa are so good! but I was always getting wrong, and never should have got right again if it had not been for Mary's smile."

Mrs. Clifford was silent, she could not question more on such a subject. Herbert soon went on to say,

"You see, mamma, when I got into trouble, you and papa of course were displeased; and you looked so grave, and then I lost all hope in a moment, and it was so dreadful to feel as if one could never be right again! And I never felt as if I could, or seemed to know how; but when I went to Mary, she always smiled at me still, and said she knew I was sorry, and wanted to do right again — and so I am sure I did, though I did not always know it till she told me; and then she used to say it would soon be all bright again; and when I looked at her, and heard her say so, I believed it, and then I tried, and she used to tell me what to do, and help me; and then I was sure to get right again; only you and papa did not know how! But now I don't see any hope for me, I don't know what will become of me!"

"Do you know who gave you your sweet sister to help you on your way?"

"Yes, mamma, of course it was God."

"And has God, your Heavenly Father, given you no better gift — one that still remains, one that death can never take away?"

"Yes, mamma, I know that God has given us Jesus Christ, and that He helps me when I pray to Him; I know that, mamma; but then I cannot see Him, or hear Him speak to me, as I could Mary!"

"You have not seen Him yet perhaps, dear Herbert, but

you may see Him! He can and He does shew Himself as clearly to the eye of the spirits of His children sometimes, as earthly objects are seen by the eye of the body; and He speaks as distinctly to their hearts as earthly voices to the ear."

"But would Jesus smile on me, mamma, when I get wrong, and am in trouble for it, as Mary used to do?"

"O yes, He would! whatever may have been your fault, if you only turn to Him you will find His tenderness the same; His love, my child, is more than a mother's; and what His tenderness leads you to hope, His power can enable you to accomplish — He can work in you both to will and to do according to His own good pleasure."

Herbert lay silent, thinking on his mother's words; and she had gathered strength from speaking of Him who is the Life, to speak of her whom death had taken; and went on to say to her listening child, "It was so with Mary; she lived always in the presence of God her Saviour, and in the sense of His love; it was her greatest joy to try in all she did to please Him, by doing His holy will — this made her life so happy, and so blessed!"

Then Herbert said, "I will try, mamma, and do as Mary did! Shall I read you a chapter from the Bible now?"

"Yes, dear Herbert, that will help us both to do that of which we have been speaking — even to walk in the light of God's countenance." So Herbert read to his mother; and the words of Heavenly Truth and Love lightened the sadness of their hearts, as the rising sun illumines the mist that hides the heavens from our earthly view.

Days passed away, and Herbert returned to his studies; but the paleness did not pass from his cheeks, nor the sadness from his brow; he had not mounted Araby, nor taken a single walk by himself since the day that saw him bereft of his sister. He was sitting one morning in the window of his father's study with a lesson-book before him; but his eyes were far away on the park's green slopes, where the deer were feeding. His father came in, and, going up to him, laid his hand upon the

boy's dark clustering curls; but silently, as if he feared to wake into expression the saddened thought so plainly written on his face. Herbert looked up, then, after a minute's silence, said, "Papa, shall I tell you of what I was thinking?"

"Yes, my boy, what was it?"

"I was thinking that I wished Snowflake might be unshod and turned into the Park, to live always there, and no one ever ride her again; she would look so beautiful under the green trees! I am sure she has done good enough to rest all her life now, and I could not bear to see her led up for any one else to mount."

"No, perhaps none of us could bear that; but how would it be if I had a new pony-carriage for your mamma, and you drove Snowflake and the groom's pony in it? and then we could keep David on, and have a seat behind the little carriage for him, to save your mother's fears?"

"O yes, papa, I should like that! I had not been into the stables till to-day, and David took the cloth off Snowflake, she looked as beautiful as possible, and turned her bright eye round on me, only she looked so sad! I am sure she knows, papa: any one who saw her would think so too! David said that at first he felt as if he could not bear the place, but now he feels as if he could do anything to stay. May I tell him what you mean to do, papa? I know he will be so glad!"

"Yes, if your mother does not object. Jenks can try Snowflake alone in the pony-chair. I know he broke her in first to that."

"Yes, papa, and then I can drive mamma out first with Snowflake alone, till the new carriage comes!" And Herbert rose up with more of purpose and energy, than he had felt since the day that the stroke of bereavement had first fallen on him. Mrs. Clifford made no objection; any personal fear being overcome by the sense of the new interest for her child. David met the proposal still to stay as groom very gratefully; and Jenks said, "You could not put the creature to the thing she would not do if she had the power!" So it was finally

settled, that after one or two days' trial by Jenks, Herbert should drive his mother with Snowflake in the pony-chair, till the new carriage could be bought.

The day arrived when Herbert was, for the first time, to drive his mother out. Old Jenks led up the pony-chair with Snowflake harnessed in it; she did not stand with arching neck and pawing step, but sorrowfully with head hung down; as if she knew that the hand and voice she loved would not be now awaiting her. Herbert felt all the responsibility of his new privilege; and some unexpressed anxiety that all should be prosperous in this his first attempt to drive his mother, helped to check his feeling at sight of Snowflake. Mrs. Clifford also was not free from nervous apprehensions, never really considering herself safe except when old Jenks was her charioteer — she had only yielded to the proposal for the sake of the interest to Herbert; and now her feeling also at sight of the snow-white creature was lessened by a sense of personal apprehension; she took her seat, and Herbert his, by her side, and Snowflake gently trotted from the door. There were only three roads by which to leave the Hall for a drive; one was the direct way to the town, and led past old Willy's cottage; Herbert had not yet summoned courage to see old Willy, though the old man had been many times up to the Hall to inquire for him, since the day he had seen "the blessed child," as he called him, fall beside the grave; therefore Herbert would not go that way, because of passing his cottage. Another road led up the steep hill-side to the church, past the churchyard gate, and then round by farmer Smith's, a longer way to the town; that could not be ventured on; so Herbert drove out by the gamekeeper's lodge, and took a long winding shady lane that led round by the back of the park. Snowflake trotted swiftly and smoothly along; but gentle as the creature was known to be, Mrs. Clifford was still on the watch for fear of some mischance. On they went beneath the sheltering trees, when, drawing near a lonely cottage, Snowflake suddenly quickened her pace and drew up at the door.

"What is the matter!" exclaimed Mrs. Clifford. Herbert touched Snowflake with the whip; but all the advance gained was a few steps to a little window of one pane, rather high up in the wall — a window that opened with a push from within or without, directly underneath which Snowflake took a determined stand. Herbert gave her a harder stroke; she shook her silver mane at the unwonted indignity, but did not move a step. Herbert's colour mounted to his cheeks, and Mrs. Clifford exclaimed, "Take care, Herbert, something will certainly happen!" At that instant the door opened, and out came a neatly-dressed woman, curtseying, as if to expected guests.

"Do go to the creature's head while we get out!" said Mrs. Clifford. The woman obeyed, and Herbert sprang down and handed out his mother.

"Something is wrong!" said Mrs. Clifford, as she stood on the door-step, "the creature will not move!"

"O dear me, no, ma'am, the pretty dear is always used to stop here; I don't know I have ever seen it pass by without!"

"What for?" asked Mrs. Clifford.

"Why, you see, ma'am, my poor old mother is blind and bed-ridden, and that sweet lady that's gone was the very light of her life, and I never saw her so much as pass by once! She used to get off at this door-step, and the pretty creature knew it as well, and would never have wanted the telling; and if she was all in a hurry for time, as she would be sometimes, why then she just rode up to that little window — it goes open with a shove, and it's just above my old mother's bed, and there she would speak a cheery word to her, and then be off again; and, dear me, how that word would lift up my poor mother's spirits! She used to say, the very sound of her voice was like Heaven's music to her, sent to comfort her up in her darkness! So that is all the meaning of the pretty creature's holding to it so!"

The sudden alarm Mrs. Clifford had taken, and now the sudden disclosure of the cause, were too much for her; she

stepped into the cottage, and sitting down, leaned her face upon her hand, and wept. Herbert threw his arms round Snowflake, partly to hide his tears, and partly to atone for the stroke of the whip he had made her feel. The poor woman waited beside Mrs. Clifford in distress to know what to do, then hasted and brought her water in a glass. Mrs. Clifford soon recovered self-possession, and turning to the poor woman, said, "I will see your mother." The woman hastened into the inner room, and smoothing the bed-clothes, whispered, "Here's Madam herself from the Hall! the pretty creature would not stir a step, and Madam is wholly overcome!" Then, hastening back again, she took Mrs. Clifford in. Mrs. Clifford went to the bed, took the old woman's hand in her's, and sat down, but vain were all attempts to speak; the poor old woman felt her silent grief, but while the big tears from her sightless eye rolled down her cheeks, she said, "Oh! my lady, this world is the place for weeping, but the blessed dear has gone to Him who wipes all tears away! Don't I see her with my sightless eyes, shining as bright as the morning's ray up above in the holy Heaven? and don't it lighten me up, as the sound of her tongue did here! I never thought to hear her horse's feet ring down the lane again; and now that you should come! 'tis a wonderful condescension and lifts me up — that it does!"

"I will come and see you often!" replied Mrs. Clifford, and she rose, strengthened by the old woman's vision of faith, but unable to say more, pressed her hand, and left the cottage.

It was the first visit Mrs. Clifford had ever paid to the poor and needy. The deep feeling and touching expression, the unassuming attention, the bright faith beholding what her own faith had not realized — all these surprised her with their charm; that brief visit had planted in her heart the seeds of a personal interest in the poor; she felt too the peace of having shed comfort on another, and she stepped from the cottage-door, unwilling so soon to leave the spot, yet feeling unable then to stay. The fear too of safety with Snowflake seemed lost in the deeper impressions now awakened, and a creature who could so follow the track of its departed mistress's steps of

love was surely worthy of confidence; so Mrs. Clifford took her seat by Herbert's side, and ceased to look out for occasions of mischance.

On through the summer lanes they drove, and the sweet air relieved the oppression of feeling. The drive was a lonely one, farm-houses and cottages among the fields, but none by the road-side, till at the foot of a hill, sideways from the winding lane, stood a cottage; a little boy was standing beside the wicket-gate, clad in a coarse round pinafore, his little cap crushed up in his hand, left his fair curls uncovered, and his smiling eyes of blue looked down the winding lane as if with listening expectation.

The boy was Rose's little friend, Johnnie Lambert, the widow Lambert's only child. Quick as thought, the listening boy at sight of Snowflake darted into the cottage, calling "Mother! mother! the lady's coming!" then back he ran to the wicket-gate, while the mother looked from the door.

"Stop and let us speak to that child," said Mrs. Clifford, for she saw the white pony was well known to the boy.

The child made his deliberate and never-forgotten bow, then raised his bright face as if to meet the look of some loved familiar friend; but instantly the blank of disappointed hope chased his glad smile away, and running to the pony's head, he sheltered himself there.

Seeing the pony stopping at the gate, the mother stepped out and curstied low.

"Your little boy knows the pony?" said Mrs. Clifford.

"Yes ma'am, — Johnnie, come here and make your bow to the lady!" but Johnnie was giving his tears to Snowflake. "He takes on, ma'am, so about the dear young lady that's better off, he is always watching for her, and I can't make him sensible that she is gone! he ran in just now, for he thought it was her when he got sight of the pony."

"Was she often here?" asked Mrs. Clifford.

"O yes, that she was! All the time my poor husband kept about, she used to come and read to him — for he could not read a word, and I never saw a man so changed! he suffered a

wonderful deal, for his complaint lay in the head; and nothing could ease it, and he lost all his spirits, and was always fretting to live and get well; but when she had shewed him the way to Heaven—all plain for him to walk in, and shewed him how his Saviour called him to come unto Him! he seemed to think of nothing else, it was wholly a pleasure instead of a misery to see him!"

"Has he been long dead?" asked Mrs. Clifford.

"Over two years, ma'am; but to me it seems all as fresh as yesterday! He lay six weeks in his bed; and all that time he never saw the dear young lady, only she used to send and inquire for him; but he seemed past the want of her then, though before when he was about he would sit all day long and watch for her coming by; but when he took to his bed, and she could not come, he seemed to be hanging only on his Saviour. I have heard him say when I sat by his bed, 'Oh, I see Him! I see Him!' and then he would let me leave him and get my night's rest — though he could not sleep a wink for pain, but it seemed as if Heaven had opened above him. Oh, it was a wonderful change! he said the dear young lady's words had been life from the dead to him!"

Herbert had slipped out of the carriage unperceived by his mother, and now standing with the reins in his hand, was trying to comfort the child; but he could not get him to speak, only to take a shy look at him now and then.

"Poor dear!" said the mother, looking round, "it puts me so in mind of his father to see how he listens for the creature's feet; — the dear young lady took wonderful notice of him! he can say many a thing she taught him, only he's shy. When I ask him where his poor father is, he will point up to the sky, and say, 'With God!' but I can't make him sensible that the dear young lady won't be coming down the lane again!"

"Tell him that we will come again!" said Mrs. Clifford — with an effort to retain composure; and Herbert hearing this assurance, took his seat, and they drove on — watched out of sight by the widow and her orphan boy.

But now it was necessary to decide which way to return — either back through the lanes, and so risk another halt at the

blind widow's door; or past the churchyard gate! or by old Willy's cottage. Herbert preferred the last — as best of the three, and before they reached the old man's dwelling, they saw him in the distance, advancing slowly on the road towards them.

"There is old Willy himself!" said Herbert.

"Do not pass him by," replied Mrs. Clifford, "stop and speak to him."

The old man stood some minutes beside the little carriage, his white head uncovered — the very picture of beautiful old age! Mrs. Clifford talked to him, and with true refinement the old man made no reference to the one of whom each heart was full, his feeling only struggled through in silent tears; he had changed away his week-day garment for an old coat of black, and in this, and a band of crape about his hat, wore the signs of mourning for her who had been more than child to him. At parting, Mrs. Clifford said, "I shall come and see you with my son."

"A thousand thanks!" replied old Willy, as he bowed low to the lady, but his look of love turned full and rested on Herbert.

"Yes, I shall soon come, Willy, very soon, and mamma too!" added Herbert, greatly relieved at the thought of the first sight of his aged friend being over.

And so they returned to the Hall; both had passed through much to try them in that morning drive, but not less to soothe and elevate. The mother and the son felt as if they had that day entered on their sweet Mary's path of love and service, and they longed to follow her steps in all. Herbert now often drove his mother out; all fear of Snowflake was gone; the creature was allowed to stop at pleasure; and when a visit could not be made, some kindly word was spoken, till in every dwelling where her child had shed the light of hope, and the peace of comfort, or the aid of knowledge, Mrs. Clifford followed her; gathering the blessed recompense that even the most aching heart must find in keeping God's commandments — watered herself with heavenly consolation in watering

others. While in Herbert's young heart — so trained and disciplined, Earth daily gathered more of Heaven; and a depth of feeling and a power of thought and action beyond his years, enriched his life with personal and relative happiness.

CHAPTER XVII.

"Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ." — Galatians, vi. 2.

The summer months left Patience in the workhouse restored to health. And now another place of service must be found for her; the workhouse made the choice, and we shall find what it was. Patience took leave of her workhouse home with a sorrowful heart; and a heavy dread came over her as she drew near the place to which she was now engaged. It was a small house, a short distance out of the town; and from the number of children crowded together in one room, it might have been taken for an infant-school! But no, it was a family of ten children; the youngest a baby of some few weeks, the next just able to step alone, the third a helpless little cripple, the fourth a rosy-faced girl of about five years of age, then twin-boys of seven, who, with the four elder boys and girls, went to a day-school.

This was now to be the place of service Patience was to fill; maid of all work in the family of the foreman in Mr. Mansfield's shop; ten children, and all the washing done at home! It sounds like heavy work, but we must not, like old nurse Brame, be led by sound alone; and we may always remember that work proving hard or pleasant depends far more upon the minds of those who rule and those who serve, than upon the amount of labour to be done. Patience arriving at the house, knocked at the door a low timid knock. Robert, the eldest boy, opened the door, and then ran back to his mother to say the new girl was there. "Bring her in then," said the mother; so in came Patience, still pale and fearful, with her small bundle in her hand. "Come in, come in and see us all at once!" said the mother and mistress, without so much as

making a moment's stop in her washing. Then, looking hard at Patience in the fire-light, she added, "What's that all the show you have to make of strenght! Well, if you are killed with hard work, that will lie at your master's door, for it was he hired you, not I, remember that! Here's plenty of work — and plenty of play too, so don't be frightened! There, Betsy, you go and shew the girl where to put her bonnet and shawl and her bundle, and then don't lose a minute, but come and be after tea." Betsy did as she was desired, and quickly returned with Patience to the kitchen. The autumn evening was damp and cold, and when Patience returned to the family party, preparations for tea were beginning. The little parlour opened into the small kitchen, and Robert, the eldest boy, was kneeling down before the parlour-stove, blowing up the flame he had just lighted. Polly, the second girl, was setting out the tea-things; and the moment Betsy returned, she began to take her part in fetching out the bread and butter and cheese, together with a large round cake, whose only claim to the designation consisted in a few scattered currants — more thought of because so far apart that each one became a definite object, and this so-called plumcake, with its scanty sweetening of sugar, was much more approved by the little group of children than slices of bread and butter. Patience had not been five minutes in the house, but on no account was she to stand idle. "What's your name, child?" inquired the mother, still ringing out the wet clothes, and depositing them, one by one in a large white basket. "Patience!" replied the new little servant.

"Patience! Well, I have heard worse names than that! You may be sure you will have plenty of need of patience here, though there is no hardship for all that! I hope you have an apron?"

"Yes, in my bundle," replied Patience.

"Have it on then, as fast as you can!" And up stairs ran Patience with a light quick step; there was something so animating in the universal stir below stairs, that she longed to be one among them all again, and in two minutes time she stood aproned before her mistress.

"Now take that wide shovel and gather up all those cinders by the grate here, and put them every one on the parlour fire." So Patience gathered up the cinders, and laid them on the top of the nobs of coal, among which the cheerful blaze began to ascend. "Now take the kettle and fill it at the tap there, and set in on this fire to boil," said her mistress. Meanwhile Robert had been out and shut the shutter; Betsy had drawn the chintz curtain within; Polly had lighted one solitary candle and set it in the middle of the tea-table; the mother had wrung out the last little garment — and the whole collection lay piled in the large white basket; the water was poured from the washing-tub, the tub set up, the stool on which it stood put aside, the whole kitchen then looked in perfect order, the mother drew down her sleeves, changed her coarse blue apron for a white one, and in they went all to tea. The baby sleeping in its cradle had woke up some minutes before; but Betsy had lifted it out and rocked it in her arms, till the mother, seated in the low black chair beside the parlour-fire, received it. The children dragged out their stools and chairs; little Esther, the child of five years — not having yet learned the division of labour, pulled hard at a parlour chair for herself with one hand, and at the poor little cripple's high chair with the other. Patience caught sight, amidst the active group, of little Esther's attempt, and, running up to her, reached over her head, and laying hold of both chairs, pulled gently also, when, to the child's perfect satisfaction, both chairs moved slowly and steadily to the table. Esther would by no means leave her hold till the chairs were drawn quite close, so Patience slipped behind them and pushed, till the little Esther, stooping half under the table, peeped up with a grave look, and suffered Patience to lift her into the parlour chair, gravely observing, "I did pull two chairs!" — And through the heart of Patience passed a warm feeling for the child; and a sense of active life, with its native charm of cheerful energy, rose still more freshly within her at this first successful aid rendered to the child. And now Betsy placed the little cripple in his chair, and Esther looked up at Betsy, repeating, "I did pull two chairs!"

and Betsy said, "Good Esther!" and hastened away to fix up the next baby of eighteen months old. Now there was one small blue plate set down between Esther and the little cripple; Esther put her hand upon it by way of claim, but did not take it nearer, then the little cripple reached out his hand and said, "Me! me!" Esther shook her head — for it was hard to give up the plate that was the nearest to her of food; but Patience, whose attention was all alive, caught sight of the difficulty, and put another blue plate close before Esther, who then pushed the other gently to her little brother, and, looking up at Patience, said, "I did give it him!"

All the little ones being seated, Betsy cut the bread and butter, Robert a piece of cake for each, Polly filled the mugs half full of water, and poured water into the tea-pot for the tea, while all the little ones looked on. This divided labour was quickly accomplished, after which the mother stood up with the babe in her arms, the elder children stood also, and Robert asked the blessing — for at meals, when the father was away, this was always Robert's office. Patience had a corner at the table, and made as hearty a meal as any of them: the good mother seeing her hesitate at first, took care to say, "Come, Patience, girl, make haste, you have earned your tea, though you may not think it!" There was no riot at the meal; the children, trained in good order, found no pleasure in confusion; and having had no food since their early frugal dinner, their best amusement was to eat. All the play had come before tea, and now the moment it was over, and Robert had given thanks while every little one was silent with clasped hands, Betsy and Polly took off the baby of eighten months and the little cripple each in their arms to bed, and the mother bid Patience follow with Esther, who looked very grave, but quite willing to go with her helper of the tea-table. Patience found that Esther was to share her little bed, in a room just large enough to hold the bed and one chair. The little cripple and the baby of eighteen months were soon laid to their sleep, and Betsy went down with Polly to bring up the twin boys of seven. When Patience returned to the parlour, the tea-table

was cleared of all that had been used, and what remained was set in order for the father's return; the boys having so arranged the table, were already at their tasks for school the next day, and the mother putting the infant to rest. Patience was set to wash up the tea-things in the back-kitchen; while Betsy and Polly sat down to their lessons.

The baby slept in the cradle; and when Patience had finished washing up the tea-things, and had been shown where to put them away, her good mistress said, "Now for your thimble as quick as possible!" And Patience had a seat at the table, and one of the children's socks given her to darn. But Patience was no darner, she had never been taught, for there are but few schools in which any trouble is taken to teach children to mend; though to the children of the poor the skill to mend well is hardly less needful than to make. Poor Patience felt her spirits sink; she could not do the work, and now she thought her troubles would begin, and the timid child, only so lately warmed with the glow of kindness, dreaded a sharp word more than anything! But sharp words were not given in this her new abode without a needs-be. The good mistress saw the colour rise to the pale face of Patience over the sock; so calling her to her, she said, "I can see you are no match for your task; well, never mind, bring your stool here, and sit down and learn, there will be no time lost in the end by good learning in the beginning!" So Patience took her seat by her mistress, and learned to darn, as little Jane had learned by her mother's side, only that Patience being much older, learned to darn a great deal quicker, and did not want so much attention as Jane had done. While Patience darned, the four children who were sitting round the table repeated their lessons to their mother. They had had tea at five o'clock, and all their lessons were learned and repeated by eight, except those of the youngest boy. The moment the clock struck eight, the books were all put away, and the boy whose lessons were not learned, with a sorrowful face wished his mother "Good night," and went up to bed in the dark. This was done without a word being said, for it was the con-

stant rule of the house; if the school lessons were not learned from six to eight, no more time was given, as the lessons were not hard or long, and were learned in less time whenever the children were diligent; and the mother's principle was, neither in work or lessons to allow time to be wasted. Then the girls sat down to their work of mending or making, and Robert to knitting — the boys never being idle when the girls were busy. Presently home came the father to their glad welcome; he sat down to his tea and supper both in one, while the mother and the children worked and talked, and Patience darned her sock.

As soon as the father's supper was over, Patience cleared all the things into the back-kitchen as directed; the great Bible was put on the table, the children brought their's, Patience was sent to fetch her's — her own little Bible that Miss Wilson had taken her, in her first place of service; and then father and mother and children all read a chapter verse by verse, and Patience had to read with them; then the father questioned the children, and he questioned Patience also, and looked pleased with her answers; and then they all knelt down, and the father offered up the evening prayer. After this, Robert and the girls went to bed. Patience washed-up and put away the things from her master's supper; and then to her surprise she found her work was done; in fact everybody's work was done, for all the house was in order, and Patience went up to her closet of a room where little Esther lay sleeping. With what a thankful heart did the orphan child offer up her evening thanksgiving and prayer! and then taking her treasured half-crown — which she had kept through all her troubles and changes, she looked at it, and wished that beautiful Lady could but see how happy she was now! And she lay down to sleep — as if suddenly brought in the midst of a home's bright circle all her own!

The next morning her mistress called her at six o'clock, and to her mistress's surprise Patience came out from her closet ready dressed. She had heard her mistress rising, and risen herself.

"What, up and dressed!" said her mistress; "well, you

mind my word, I never knew a bad servant an early riser! Now then, we shall be at work before the girls to-day!" And the pleasant stir soon began below. Patience had, as quick as time itself, to light up the back-kitchen fire; then to brighten up and lay the parlour-fire, while Betsy followed to sweep the room and dust the chairs; and while the chairs were dusting, Polly set the breakfast. Robert was out in the little garden fixing the linen poles; and Thomas, the second boy, chopping wood and filling the coal-scuttle, while the good mother fried bacon for the father's breakfast, and made the coffee. All as busy as possible, and all done by seven o'clock when the father came down; he had been reading his Bible in the midst of his six sleeping children, and now he came down to breakfast with his four eldest. Patience also was called to the table, and so they sat down to the morning meal. Each child repeated a text from the Holy Bible, and the father asked Patience if she could remember one, and Patience repeated the words — "I love them that love Me; and those that seek me early shall find Me." After breakfast, the father read a Psalm, then offered up the morning prayer, and hastened away to be at the shop by eight o'clock. Patience went up stairs with Betsy and Polly to dress the children — the mother prepared their breakfast; Robert worked in the little garden, which had its Autumn as well as its Spring and Summer flowers; but Thomas had to sit within and get his lessons perfect. At a quarter to nine, boys and girls were off to school; the twin boys were taken to an infant-school by their elder brothers on their way to their own school: the poor little cripple played hour after hour on his sofa-bed with a doll; Esther talked to Patience and stepped about at her side, while the baby of eighteen months old sometimes played on the floor and sometimes slept. At twelve o'clock the children all came home, when, to the surprice of Patience, the baby of eighteen months and the little cripple were put into a light wooden carriage, and all the children went out for a walk together — Robert and Betsy taking the charge. Patience and her mistress ironed away till one o'clock, when they all re-

turned. Betsy and Polly made ready the little ones; Robert and Thomas set the dinner-table, and all were seated with hungry appetite to eat the food provided for them.

Day after day passed on, till Patience felt more like an elder child and sister than a servant in the house. Betsy and Polly confided to her their secret hopes; Betsy's desire was to learn mantua-making, and be a lady's maid — as her mother had been before her; and to this end her mother trained her. Polly meant to be kitchen-maid first, and then cook, with the hope of being one day a housekeeper, and taking charge of stores — which seemed to her the most interesting of work; accordingly every jar and bottle in the house was put under Polly's keeping; she gave out the daily supply, wrote the labels, tied down the jars, made some preserves in the summer time, and took every opportunity of doing the cooking. Robert had a hope of being taken into Mr. Mansfield's shop, where his father was foreman; while Thomas had as yet no definite desire or prospect in life. Months passed away in this happy family, till all the paleness was gone from the cheek of Patience, and her figure, becoming strong and stout, seemed made for untiring work. She had taught Esther her own short morning and evening prayers — learned by her when at school, and the little girl now never lay down at night or rose in the morning without offering them up. Her master was a subscriber to the Church Missionary Society; the children would often earn or save some offering for it also; and when Patience received her monthly wages, she always paid her sixpence to the same blessed object. A year passed away, and Patience went to call on Miss Wilson, but Miss Wilson did not know her — till on talking with her she found this rosy, strong, active-looking girl, full of life and cheerful spirits, was the pale, thin, silent child, she had known so long at school! Patience told Miss Wilson of her happy life in her mistress's house — with ten children; herself maid-of-all-work, with all the washing done at home: and how the little one who slept with her, had learned her prayer and said it night and morning, and how her master subscribed to the

Church Missionary Society — and she subscribed also. And there, in the midst of life and cheerfulness, we leave Patience for the present; and return to the village farm.

Rose had done with school, happy at the thought of living always at home. It was not long however before her happiness met her first sorrow in the loss of Miss Clifford — she had stood between her father and William at the funeral, and in the long summer days she and little Mercy had cried together. Then the yellow harvest came; and when the reaper's work was done, and the last sheaf carried, and William had stood aloft on the point of the high round stack with the last sheaf in his hand, before he laid it under his feet, and the men in a circle round him sung the "Harvest Home;" and the fields were left bare; and the thresher's flail sounded from the barn; then another sorrow came for little Rose — a sorrow for her home and for the farm; William had a good situation offered to him in a London shop. Farmer Smith's brother was a London linen-draper; William had always been a favourite with his uncle, and now his uncle's son had left the shop to follow a business he liked better, and the place of trust which he had held was offered to William, and a high salary was offered with it — for his uncle wished much to have him, and knowing William's love for the farm-work, he was afraid unless he made the offer very tempting, that it would be declined. But it was not money that would have tempted William away from his father's farm, if it had not been for the sake of his young brothers. It was some years since farmer Smith had been able to lay by any profits: in one bad farming year he had been obliged to borrow money on some cottages built by his mother, and left to him by her; he had been unable to pay the money or the interest upon it, and now the cottages were no longer his — they had become the property of the man who lent him the money — they had cleared him from debt, but he had nothing now beyond the yearly produce of his farm; and one bad farming year might put him in difficulty again. William worked like a labourer on the farm, and was worth two other men, because his mind and his heart were in all he did;

but there were four younger boys, and farmer Smith knew not how he should provide for them. If William went to London, it was not unlikely that he might find situations for some of his brothers there. So farmer Smith decided that William should go — with a heavy heart he decided that William should go. William felt as if all the outward joy of life would be darkened for him — away from his home and his father's farm, shut up all day where fields were out of reach; but he chose the higher pleasure of doing that which would be most likely to relieve his father and aid his younger brothers. The boys thought it was a fine thing for William, to go to London! Rose tried to be as cheerful as she could, but Mrs. Smith never gave so much as one pleasant look, from the time it was decided for William to go.

Mr. Clifford was sitting alone in his study, when an impatient knock at his door roused him from his book. "Come in!" he said, in a tone that seemed to guess the intruder. Herbert entered, out of breath with haste.

"Papa, what do you think I have just heard in the village? — Young Smith is going off directly to a situation in London, to a shop, — only think, papa! I would not lose such a fellow as he is from the place for anything, and I am sure he would not go if he could help it! don't you think something could be done to prevent it, papa?"

"We must first know whether his friends and himself would wish anything to be done to hinder his going; perhaps they may feel it to be to his future advantage to go, however sorry they may all be at present to lose him."

"Well then, papa, suppose I just go down to the farm and hear?"

"I think it would be wise to go and learn a little more what the facts of the case are, before you and I decide here what is to be done to prevent it!"

"Well, then, papa, so I will, and I will come back and tell you!"

And the father suffered the boy to go, unchecked in his warm impulse, to the farm. Seated in the farm-kitchen, he

gave full expression to his thoughts and feelings on the subject: Mrs. Smith, for the first time, heard opposition to the plan equal to her own; she brought the young Squire her home-made wine and cake, but he was too intent on his subject to partake of such hospitality. Farmer Smith talked the subject long over with him, and, child as he was, told him the hopes he built on his eldest son's departure, as if he had been a long-trusted friend — a due recompense for the boy's warm feeling! Herbert returned to his father more than ever interested for the Smiths, and for William in particular — but convinced that it would not be the thing to attempt to hinder the London plan. Deep in William's heart sank the memory of the young Squire's unwillingness to lose him from the place — the warm feeling that had been expressed soothed the pain he felt at going; it cheered his father's heart to think how his son was valued by those above him; and even Mrs. Smith seemed more softened into gentleness on the subject, now she knew that her favourite William was not likely to be forgotten in his native village. Such the large results that oftentimes might follow — lasting on enduringly — from the spontaneous feeling and unchecked expression of childhood's true appreciation! When the autumn winds strewed the sere leaves upon the garden-paths at the farm, there was no neat and careful William to sweep them away — the great and busy city had received him.

Herbert's tutor did not find in his pupil the love of books that he naturally desired in one whom he had undertaken to prepare for study at college, and he communicated to Mr. Clifford his anxiety and regret, that Herbert, engaged by so many objects of interest, did not make the progress he could wish in his lessons.

Mr. Clifford replied, "It is very natural and very right, that you should feel anxious on such a subject; but we shall gain nothing by straining a point; no compulsion will implant the love of books; and we have need to remember that books are but prepared means for erecting the mental structure. A mere man of books is rather a ready-made collection of ma-

terials, than a liying influence. It is my belief that a circle of human life, gathered by sympathy's natural tie around a child, exercising every good and self-denying feeling the young spirit has, is likely to rear and leave a nobler character, far more excelling in power and influence, than the mere student of books. But I would not have you discouraged even as to Herbert's book-learning. I find him an increasingly intelligent companion, awake to every subject I bring before him, his mind free and unburdened by the weight of mere acquirement. He is following on in the right order — things Heavenly before things Earthly, the heart before the head; and though I may not live to see it, I am not without the hope that he, who as a child has learned to minister with such self-devotion to age and poverty, may yet bring down his country's blessing on his head!"

The tutor pressed his patron's hand and withdrew.

CHAPTER XVIII.

"SON, REMEMBER!" — Luke, xvi. 25.

WHEN the next summer-time had come, filling the land with beauty, and fragrance, and plenty — telling of His rich bounty who "is kind to the unthankful and to the evil," "and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust," a messenger arrived at the Hall, asking to speak with Mr. Herbert Clifford.

"I am come from Mr. Sturgeon, sir," said the man, "he is very ill — thought to be dying, and he begs you to pay him a visit as soon as possible."

Herbert went to his father. When Mr. Clifford heard the request, he said, "Go, by all means." Herbert sent word by the messenger that he would follow immediately, and was soon on his way to Mr. Sturgeon's residence. Solemn thoughts filled his mind, he was sent for by a dying man — what could it be that Mr. Sturgeon wanted to see him for? Perhaps he wished before he died to do something for old Willy; but old Willy had all he wanted now!

Herbert arrived at the house, and one of Mr. Sturgeon's

sons took him up at once to his father's room. The dying man looked at him, and said, "I thank you, sir, for coming so soon! You are the only person in all the world I wished to see; for you, dear young sir, are the only one who ever came to me with the words of faithful warning. I don't mean to blame my fellow-men; I have heard the best of preachers and the best of discourses, but from all these I could — I did shield myself. Oh, why did none come to me with the pointed arrow of truth, and say to me personally — 'You are casting away eternal life! — you are putting Earth before Heaven!' You did come to me; you did warn me; and I wish to thank you for what might have been of eternal use to me if I had listened to your counsel."

Then Herbert took, not as before the smooth stone for his sling, but the balm of healing and life, from the Epistle of St. James — all of which he had learned by heart. "It is written in the Bible," said Herbert, "'The prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins they shall be forgiven him!'"

Mr. Sturgeon seemed not to hear, or not to heed the words of peace. "Oh, it is not the future, but the past," he went on to say, "that presses on my soul with its iron yoke — whenever I turn I seem to hear a voice, and it says to me, 'SON, REMEMBER!' — it says no more, but in those words there seems destruction. I do nothing but REMEMBER; and in remembrance there seems despair!"

"But," said Herbert, "our Saviour said we were to remember HIM — and that must be HOPE!"

"Yes, I know it — He said we were to remember HIM! and if I had remembered Him then, now I might have hope; but I have lived to forget Him — I have forgotten Him in the very church, where I professed to worship Him — I have forgotten Him in secret, where I might have found Him and made Him my own for ever — I have forgotten Him in business, where I have taken the customs of man, and not the heart-searching law of Christ for my rule — I have forgotten Him in the world, where I have been more careful to honour myself than to

shew forth His praise — I have forgotten Him in my so-called charities, for I still dared to give in my own name that which but for the gain of oppression, might never have been mine. Yes, I have forgotten Him; and now He knows me not!"

The dying man made no mention of old Willy; he could take a just estimate of sin now; and the sin of forgetting God, of thinking more of himself than of Him — the Lord of Glory — who died to open Heaven's gate to sinners, swallowed up the sense of all beside. He had sinned against old Willy; sinned against man, it was true; but the thought of this for a time was lost in the overpowering sense that he had sinned against Heaven and before God. The dying man gave Herbert his hand, and said, "Dear young sir! I can say no more; I wished to give you my thanks, and to tell you freely that you were right and I was wrong; and that 'the way of transgressors is hard!' May you reap the fruit of that truth which you tried in vain to plant in my heart!"

Herbert rode slowly and mournfully away.

The road home lay past old Willy's cottage; and there, in that warm summer afternoon, sat the old man on the bench beside his door, his hands resting on his staff, his broad-brimmed hat shading his eyes, and his head bowed in slumber; beside him bloomed the rose and honeysuckle, while over him hung the large leaves of the vine; Herbert's hand had planted them — meet emblems of the Earthly and the Heavenly love by which the old man's life was blessed! Herbert left his horse with the groom, and walked up the straight path to the cottage. Swiftly had he run up that same path at the head of the gamekeeper's boys, to rear up a blazing fire on old Willy's hearth: he had rushed up the same narrow path to shout the glad tidings to old Willy that the home of all his life was to be his dwelling still; he had hastened with light foot, bearing the old man's coat, his father's Christmas gift; but now his step was slower, for it bore to old Willy's side a heart oppressed with thought and feeling. Herbert felt as if he wanted to see the

old man, to hear him speak, to hear him tell of Heaven and his own bright hope, to dispel the gloom that had gathered round his spirit. Herbert went to old Willy, not now to give, but to receive. He stopped a little distance from the bench, unwilling to wake his aged friend; he stopped and looked at him; his feeble wasted frame, his white locks on his shoulders, his labour-worn hands; and that green life and fragrant blossoming of nature round him — its bright freshness in strong contrast with his withering form. Herbert felt how he loved that lone and frail old man; and as he felt how he loved him, he looked on the cottage his love had prepared; there rose the firm white walls, its close fitting window and door, its warm and sheltering roof; there lay the little garden before it, where plant, and herb, and tree seemed to grow rejoicingly out of the ground — pleasant to the eye, and good for the food of that old man: and then in the hush of that summer afternoon, a still small voice spoke within Herbert's heart, and said, "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done in unto Me!" Herbert looked up to the cloudless sky above his head, as if he thought to see Him whose words then spoke within him; he looked up, and he felt that old Willy's God and Saviour — and his God and Saviour — looked down in love on him; and the gloom and the weight were gone from his heart, and the light and the love of Heaven were there. Old Willy had slept in his young master's moment of need; but the God of all such as old Willy never slumbereth nor sleepeth, and He hath said, "If thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul, then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness as the noon-day!"

Now Herbert felt as if he no longer needed to stay and speak to old Willy, for heavenly peace had come without; and though he still felt solemnized and sad — for the sorrow he had witnessed of one who had lightly esteemed the Rock of our salvation, yet the chill and the gloom were gone, and his need supplied. But as he turned to go, old Willy raised his head, and seeing the young Squire turning away, he rose as

quickly as he could, and taking off his hat, said, "I beg your pardon, sir!"

"What for?" asked Herbert, as he turned again, and sitting down on the bench, laid his hand on old Willy's arm, making him sit down by his side.

"Do you know, Willy, that Mr. Sturgeon is dying?"

"No, sir; sure! not dying?"

"Yes, they think him dying! and he sent for me, to tell me that I was right when I pleaded for you; but oh, Willy, it was dreadful, for he has no hope, and I could not comfort him!"

"Well, master, 'tis better so, than if he had a false hope!"

"But nothing can be worse than NO HOPE, Willy, and he has NO HOPE!"

"Yes, master, 'tis better to feel it — If the true Hope be not there, 'tis better to have lost hold of every other; for then may-be they will feel after the true Hope and find it: may-be they will look up to their Saviour from the very gate of death itself, as the dying thief did; Oh what a look he cast upon the Lord! — And that look found salvation in the Saviour for him, and he went into Paradise with the Son of God!"

"Then, Willy, you think Mr. Sturgeon may find hope in our Saviour even now?"

"I pray God he may!" replied old Willy fervently.

"Oh I wish he might!" exclaimed Herbert. And then giving a smile to old Willy, in which love and hope struggled with his lingering sadness of expression, he departed.

The dying man passed away from earth, and never could the boy, through life, forget the death-bed where the Saviour was not.

The traces of bereavement and sorrow began to be visibly marked in Mr. Clifford. The mother and the son had felt their loss no less, but a light had sprung up for them on every side, in the general service of love to which they had turned — they had taken their departed Mary's bright ministry, and the

hearts that mourned for her, now looked to them for comfort. To Mrs. Clifford the personal work was new, and its results charmed her with the sweet surprise of a power to bless, comparatively untried before. And then she was not companionless in the work, her boy — her precious boy, once so wild and wilful, was her ardent companion, and shared the new interest to the full! But the father had lost the one, who, from life's earliest childhood, had walked and rode beside him, visited, studied, read with him; he found but one thing able to soothe the aching void her absence left — that one thing the Word of God! that was his solace now, it took his lost one's place. And it soon became evident how high the fountain of eternal Truth rises above its purest streams; how deep the well-spring of eternal Love, compared with the most purified of earthly vessels. Continual converse with the Divine Word irradiated all his life with Heavenly Light — the "conversation in Heaven," the constant thought for others, the tone of deeper feeling, the calmer firmness even of censure, all bore witness of a drawing nearer to the Home of perfect Love and Truth, a rising now in spirit to breathe more of its pure atmosphere while still on Earth. But failing health denied him all active effort; and his bowed form and feeble step told of Earth's decay. Change of scene and climate were urged as the only hope of imparting new vigour. Mr. Clifford at first refused; but at last yielded to Mrs. Clifford's anxiety a reluctant consent; and arrangements were made without delay for going that autumn to Italy.

When Mr. Clifford had consented to leave his home for a foreign land, he sent for the aged Minister of the Parish, and receiving him alone in his study, addressed him, saying, "I have sent for you, dear sir, to say to you as a dying man — which I believe myself to be; what I ought long ago to have said to you in health. You were appointed to hold the Lantern of the Word of Life to this people, but you shew them not its Light; you preach its moral precepts, but that Saviour in whose light alone any can see the Light of Life, you shew them not; and therefore all your teaching is dark and dead — un-

able to quicken one soul unto eternal Life, unable to guide one wanderer into the narrow way. I beseech you to consider what I say, for your own sake, and the sake of your people. And let me entreat you to pray earnestly that the Spirit of Christ — by whom alone He can be revealed, may yet be given you to enlighten the eyes of your understanding, that you may yet know the sinner's only true ground of confidence — 'Christ in you the hope of glory.' Forgive me for speaking plainly; alas! I ought years ago to have warned you in faithfulness, as I do now. I have also a request to make. I make it as the request of your dying patron — that you will allow me before I go, to provide a curate to aid you in your ministry here. I will furnish you with his yearly salary. I will promise that he shall be one who will walk in all lowliness towards you and towards all men, — one whom you may make a stay and comfort in your declining years; but one also who will teach and preach Jesus Christ — that Saviour who bore my dying child through the valley of the shadow of death, causing the dark valley for her to glow with the glory of His presence — that Saviour, to whom I look in humble hope of His infinite mercy to bear and carry me — that Saviour, dear sir, whom you will need; without whom there is no salvation — and it will be my earnest prayer that in hearing Him preached, you may be enabled 'to lay hold on the hope set before you.'"

The aged Minister did not refuse his Patron's wish, did not refuse to hearken unto counsel: it sounded to him as a thrice-repeated warning — first heard in the sobs of his people who wept at their young teacher's grave; then in old Willy's simple words; and now from the lips of one who had always treated him with kindness and consideration.

Before Mr. Clifford left, he assembled all his tenants and dependants to a dinner provided in his park. After the repast, the different groups were gathered in one, and Mr. Clifford came among them, his hand upon the shoulder of his boy, on whom he leaned; then uncovering his head, he said, in a voice distinctly heard, "My friends, I am going a long journey, and I wished to take my leave of you. I am not going by my own

desire, for I would myself have chosen to abide the will of God here, whatever that will may be; but our own feelings must sometimes yield to the judgment of others. I wished before I left to thank you for the affection you have manifested towards me and mine. In the earlier days of my residence among you, some pain might have been spared to you and to me, if you had better understood my aims and wishes, and if I perhaps had had more skill and patience in making them known to you. But we have now, I believe, lived long enough in connection to gain mutual confidence. If there be any among you who have any grievance, past or present, to complain of, I ask them, with all friendliness of feeling, towards them, to come and state it to me before I go, that, God permitting, I may leave no thorn behind in any heart without the prayerful effort to remove it thence. For all in which I have been wanting towards you, I ask your forgiveness in the sight of Heaven; and most of all, that I have not done more to teach you the good and the right way. I have desired you should know it, but I have made too little effort to accomplish that desire. I pray you, seek it for yourselves more earnestly than I have sought it for you; for the promise that they shall find the Lord and Giver of Life, is given to none but those who seek Him with all their heart. One blessed child I had who lived and died among you, and I may safely say to you, 'Be ye followers of her, as she was of Christ!' I commend my son to your prayers, that he may have grace from above to commend himself to your affections. And now, my friends, 'I commend you to God, and to the Word of His grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.'"

Thus it was the Squire took his leave. One thing more he did; and that was to have a white marble slab raised on the wall within the village church, where all the poor could see it; and on it was written his daughter's name, and age, and place of residence; and this text, "Remember ye not, that when I was with you, I told you these things?"

Herbert took leave of old Willy. "Never mind, dear.

Willy!" said the boy, with choking utterance, "I shall come back again to take care of you; I shall never forget you, and you will live here in quiet, and everybody will be kind to you when they know I am gone!" And the old man blessed him, weeping! The family drove from the Hall — the road-side lined with those who mourned their loss: they left their home for a foreign land. There, with the same devotion with which he had watched his dying sister, Herbert tended his dying parent; and the natural impetuosity of his character deepened into quiet strength. Mr. Clifford lived six months abroad, and then he died. He said, "I have not the same radiant sunbeam of faith that lighted my Mary's steps through the valley of the shadow of death; but I have the peace of an assured hope that my Saviour hath loved me, and washed me from my sins in His own blood; and that because He lives, I shall live also!"

Mrs. Clifford felt unable to return to her home after this bereavement; she decided to remain abroad until the time when it would be necessary for Herbert to return for his studies at college. Herbert worked diligently with his tutor; but the Book he loved the best was his father's Greek Testament — his father's constant companion in the last years of his life, and his parting gift to Herbert. With this he would wander forth before his mother's time of rising, while the early morning glowed in rose and purple on the snowy mountain heights and the overhanging clouds, winding along through the steep mountain-path; or, when evening fell, seated in the Swiss peasant's lowly chalet, reading of the "Lamb of God who taketh away the sin of the world." Then again in some boat of transport on lake or river, while his mother yielded herself to the calm influence of Earth and Sky, as they glided on between the blue water below and bluer Heaven above, Herbert with the same Book of Life — the same small Book his hand could cover, but whose span is infinite, and date eternal — with that wondrous Book, Herbert would talk to the benighted sailors, or the travelling peasants, or not seldom to some company of Romish priests, winning the hearts of even those whose

spiritual fetters he could not break, till sometimes the young priest would take his leave with his arms encircling the neck of his gentle but dauntless opponent. Thus passed away Herbert's early youth, while he gazed intently on the volume of Nature's beauty; the volume of man's recorded thoughts; and the volume of Divine Inspiration.

CHAPTER XIX.

"Pure religion, and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." — James, i. 27.

"Why should we fear, youth's draught of joy
If pure, would sparkle less?
Why should the cup the sooner cloy,
Which God hath deigned to bless?"

The arrival of the curate in the village was a subject of great interest, and tended more than any other event probably could have done, to alleviate the sorrow felt on the departure of the Squire's family. Many there were who went to Church on the first Sunday, in expectation and hope; and among these was little Rose; her face gathered brightness when the prayers were read with fervent distinctness; but as the new Minister preached, it became beaming with joy; and no sooner had they passed the Church's door, than Rose exclaimed, "O, father! that is just like our Minister at school, that is exactly how he preaches; O I am so glad! Did you not like that, father?"

"Yes, dear, I could sit all day to hear such words as those! I thank God he is come in my time!"

Mrs. Smith had hastened on before with a still quicker step than usual, and when Rose reached home with her father, her mother was already preparing the dinner. If Rose had looked at her mother's face she would have seen no pleased expression there, but she was too full of delight to question the possibility of any one feeling different; so she ran in to the family kitchen, and exclaimed at once, "O mother! was

not that beautiful preaching? That was just like our Minister at school!"

"I am sure I don't know," replied Mrs. Smith; "it may be beautiful enough for some, but certainly not for me!"

"Did you not like it then, mother?"

"Like it, child? I don't know who would like to be told that when they have done their best, and lived respected as I have, and always kept their church, that for all that they must turn and seek the same way to Heaven as the worst of sinners!"

"Oh, mother, that is because our Saviour is 'the way,' as the minister said in his text."

"Well, child, I don't know as to what the way may be, I only know I have lived a very different life from many, and I don't choose to be mixed up with them, as if I were the same as they!"

"But, mother, it's because our Saviour is the only way to Heaven, and every one must come to Him who wants to go to Heaven; and He can take all their sins away! Miss Clifford said she wanted to come to Jesus our Saviour!"

"Well, child, that might be, for Miss Clifford never did seem to consider herself above the lowest; for my part, I can't come to that; but I don't mean to talk about it, there is no need for you to change your mind, nor I mine!"

Rose said no more, her sudden joy was dashed as suddenly with disappointment. From this time Mrs. Smith made a point of never going to church when she knew the curate would preach; her temper became more trying to all around her; and if it had not been for the comfort of the Sunday's sermons, Rose and her father would have found it hard to keep up their spirits through the week.

What was pain to Mrs. Smith, was not only comfort to Rose and her father, it was also joy to old Willy. Twice on the Sabbath-day the old man climbed the hill supported by

his staff, and the glad sound was always new life to him. The weekly visits also of the curate were his delight; but he always questioned him as to whether any tidings had been heard of his young master; and he said it was a heart-affecting thing that he, an old man as he was, should live to see the young and good pass clear away like that — one taken up above, and the other into foreign parts! But when at last a letter came to the curate, and a message in it to old Willy, written with Herbert's own hand all those miles away, joy lighted up the old man's eye, and he exclaimed, "Who can tell, but I shall see him yet again before I die!" The faithful Jem seemed to consider old Willy now as his peculiar charge; scarcely a day passed that he did not look in at the cottage. The little plot of garden-ground he took under his entire care — there, early and late, was heard his busy spade; it was Jem who dug up and stowed under ground the bright red potatoes, to protect them from the frost; Jem, who managed to buy the old man's coals at less cost in the town, and brought them back in a return waggon of farmer Smith's; Jem, who when the snow had melted, planted in the early vegetables; tended the flowers as spring came on; cut the garden hedge; and trained the vine above the lattice-window; in short, Jem, the old man said, tended him like a prince. Little Mercy, too, would often step up to the cottage and find out work the old man wanted done; when his sight was dim, she would read to him; and sometimes she would take her knitting up and sit and sing to him. Thus was old Willy tended still and comforted.

A year and six months had passed away since William left his home, and he had not been down once to visit it. His father had written in the autumn, and written again at Christmas, to ask him to come; but William returned for answer that he could see no prospect yet of doing anything for his brothers, nor therefore of returning himself to live at home; and that till he did, he could not trust himself to come, for fear he should lose his resolution, and not return to his work in London any more. But he sent his love to his mother, and he hoped to sow and reap again with his father for her;

his love to Joe and Samson, and he still hoped to make great men of them; his love to Ted, and the first good berth he could find on board ship should be his — if he would learn well at school; his love to little Tim, and he would come home some day and teach him to plough, and till then Tim was to be sure and take care of Black Beauty; and finally his love to Rose, and she must come up and see him in London: and so, wishing a happy Christmas to them all, ended William's second Christmas letter.

When the spring-time came, tidings arrived in the village of the death of the Squire, and the continued residence of his lady and her son abroad. The loss was much felt, for the Squire was greatly beloved; and it was all the more felt because his affairs were left in such perfect order, that no tenant's sense of the loss of a friend was turned into anxiety as to personal concerns; all felt that a friend and counsellor was gone, and felt it still the more, from the tokens of care for their interest and comfort which the communications received made evident. Old Willy mourned the loss, and doubted now that he should never live to see his own young master any more!

The hay-time was scarcely over, when an invitation came to Rose from her uncle in London to pay him a visit. Rose was much pleased with the thought of going to London; but her chief joy was the prospect of seeing William. Mr. Smith's brother in London, Mr. Samson Smith, lived in a country-house, some few miles out of the great city. William met Rose at the inn where the coach stopped, and took her down to her uncle's house. There seemed to Rose no end of streets or people, but she had few thoughts for them — her joy at sight of her brother swallowed up all beside. Her uncle's house was very different from her home; there was a carpet all over the floor, paintings round the room, a pier-glass over the mantel-piece, and more than one sofa. Her aunt and cousins were very kind to her, and her uncle also; yet Rose felt strange, and when William went away in the evening she could hardly keep from crying. But in a few days she was more at home;

and her aunt took Rose into London with her cousins, and shewed her some of the sights that make the great city famous — Rose saw the wild beasts; she also saw the Tower, where, in days gone by, so many a noble prisoner heard the key turn that separated between him and all he loved on Earth — for ever! Rose saw the river with its forest of masts; she saw the streets again, and wondered how they could be all full of people at once; but she saw nothing like her own sweet woods and fields, no rippling stream, no shading trees, no free bird warbling praise: and she began to think about the time when she should go home again. She saw but little of William; he could seldom get down, except on Sundays, and then she could not talk much to him, before her aunt and cousins.

Had the ministering child then nothing to do for others away from her home? O yes! we have always something to do for others, and something to learn, wherever we may be. Rose tried to be useful to her aunt and cousins, but they were all happy, and did not seem really to want her; her uncle was very kind to her, but he never seemed to want her; the servants were attentive to her, but they looked well satisfied. William could seldom come; and Rose thought of her own village far away — she knew that there were many who wanted her there; some of the poor old people wanted her, she knew; and her father must miss her sadly, and little Tim, and her mother also — and Rose felt that she would be rather where she was really WANTED, than seeing all the fine sights in the world. Was there no one then who wanted Rose where she was gone to stay? You will hear.

One day, in her aunt's house, Rose heard a tale of sorrow. A poor man, a workman in a brewery near, had fallen into one of the great beer-vats, and been killed. He had left a wife and three little children, to live on Earth without him, and the poor woman's heart was almost broken with her sorrow. A kind lady went round to collect a little money, that a mangle might be bought, for the poor widow to earn her bread, and Rose's aunt gave some money to help. The next day Rose heard the servants talking about this same poor woman, so she

asked the housemaid about her, and the housemaid said, "While they are collecting this money, the poor thing is almost dying of distress and want!" "But don't they go and see her, and take her some of it?" asked Rose. "No, they are keeping it all to do something to get her a living with; and she is so distracted with grief that no one likes to go and see her!" Rose said no more that day, but she thought in her heart that the love of Jesus could comfort any sorrow, and that if no one else would go, she ought to try and comfort the poor widow. So she asked the housemaid where the poor woman lived; and the next time she was out alone, she had to pass the end of the little path that led up to her cottage; Rose thought it might be terrible to see such grief, but it must be worse to bear it and have no comforter, so she turned up the narrow pathway that led to the house; she thought if she could not comfort her she could give her some money she had, that would buy her food for a little while; so she went. She knocked at the door, and some one said, "Come in!" Rose lifted the latch, and went in. There stood the poor woman, looking very pale, as if she had cried for days and nights.

"I am so sorry for you!" said Rose. The poor woman sat down, and wiped away her tears with her apron; and Rose sat by her and talked to her of Jesus, and the poor woman listened to all Rose had to say, and took what Rose had brought for her, and was as gentle as the ministering child herself. Then Rose went away, and she saw there was no need to be afraid of sorrow when we go to it in the name of Jesus. It was the poor widow, with none to visit her, who wanted Rose.

William had to go some distance on business for his uncle; he was away several days, and when he returned, the time had come for Rose to go back to her home. William came down quite early one morning to take her into London to the coach; and as soon as he was alone with Rose in the Fly he said, "Rose, I have a secret I will tell you, if you promise not to tell father, or mother, or any one, till I write about it." Rose promised not to tell, and William talked earnestly to her, and Rose listened, all anxiety, till the Fly stopped at the inn.

Then William put Rose into the coach, and as he leaned on the door he said, "Oh! I would give all I have earned, to be going back with you, if it was only myself I had to think of!" And then charging Rose once more to keep the secret, the coach drove off, and Rose soon lost sight of William at the turning of the street, while full of joy she looked forward to her home. It was a long day's journey; but when the coach stopped at the little village inn nearest to her home, to change horses, there stood her father, and the horse in the gig, waiting for her. Very joyful was the meeting between Rose and her father. "And what of poor Will?" said her father, when Rose was seated by his side in the gig, and they had started for home — "what of poor Will?"

"Oh! he wished so he could come with me!" replied Rose, "I could not bear to leave him!"

"Poor boy!" said farmer Smith, "I doubt we must have him home after all; he will never settle, so far from the place!"

"No, father, he would not live in London always, for any money! but he would not leave it now, I know, for he says he shall stay till he has worked out a way for the young ones, — all except Tim, he says he never could part with Tim, and he knows that if he can only get back in time enough to teach Tim farming, that he will take to it better than anything else, and I am sure Tim is more like William than any of them."

"Well, I don't know, I am sure," said farmer Smith, "but these are not times to settle boys out in a day; and I am sure I would not be the father to keep a son like him pining away from his home, seeking after what may never be found."

"O father, Will does not pine! Why he is grown into such a man as you would never believe — and as busy as anything. I wish you could see him; and I know a secret, father, only I am not to tell you or any one, so you won't say anything, will you, father?"

Farmer Smith looked down anxiously on his child's bright face, but she did not perceive the anxiety of the look; she thought if the subject-matter of a secret were not revealed,

the fact of its existence must be a lawful and interesting communication; so she went on to say, "It's only good, father; and if it comes to be, then you, and mother, and all will know it; but I promised Will not to tell!" And Rose thought she was only giving hope and pleasure by her intimation of the existence of a secret — for how should her inexperienced childhood understand a parent's anxious questioning!

Chesnut in the gig trotted swiftly along, and Rose soon gave a shout at sight of her home — with its white vinecovered walls, its sheltering barns and stacks; and then the yard-boy driving Fillpail, and Cowslip, and Rosebud, and all their companions back from their milking to their pasture in the valley. And then her brothers caught sight of the gig, and ran out with their welcome, and little Tim came trotting after them; and at the door stood their mother, in her afternoon gown of red-patterned print, and Rose thought how nice she looked; and how fresh and sweet and clean all seemed, after the London suburbs and the dingy city she had left.

When all were seated at tea, Joe and the little sprightly Ted began their questioning, and Rose with no less animation replied. At last Joe said, "Well, I suppose William begins to find out that there is something better to be done, than walking backwards and forwards over a field after a plough all the days of one's life?"

"O, no!" exclaimed Rose indignantly, "he says there is nothing he counts on more than the day when he shall lace on his plough-boots again on father's farm!"

"Poor boy! poor boy!" said farmer Smith. "I am sure there is nothing I count on like having him back again for good!"

"Why then did you ever let him go?" asked Mrs. Smith. "You know it was all your doing. If I had had my way, he never should have set his foot in London; by what I hear they have people enough, and too many up there as it is, and why we should be sending our best off to them — I never did, and I never shall see the reason of!"

"Well, wife," said farmer Smith sorrowfully, "it seemed

as if it might be for the best in the end; but I am sure I don't know; and if we have not One above to order for us, I don't know who is to tell what is for the best! It's certain I thought I should get over the loss of him better than I have."

"I don't suppose you thought about how you would get over it at all!" replied Mrs. Smith, "it never was your way; when you take a thing up, you are for doing it — and then let the feeling come after as it may! I could have told you that you would never get over the loss of him, only you would not have minded it if I had!"

Farmer Smith made no further remark during tea, and as soon as it was over he took his hat and went out into his farm, to relieve his burdened spirit with the freshness of the evening air. And while the boys made haste to help their mother clear the tea-table, Rose slipped away after her father, and with her hand in his soon dispersed the gloom that had gathered on his face.

"I wish enough," said Joe that evening to Rose, "that I had not said anything about William at tea, mother always takes it up so, and then it vexes father! I only know, I wish I could go to London too, for it is as dull as dullness always to be walking over the same fields, and see no one but the same ten heavy men all the days of one's life; I am sure I can't think how father can stand it, only I suppose he likes it! Did William say anything about me?"

Rose hesitated a little, Joe's quick eye turned instantly at her silence, and fixed upon her. "He said," replied Rose, "that he was sure you would not like uncle's shop any better than farming."

"No, so I told him," replied Joe. "I don't see any more spirit in laying up and taking down bales of goods, and cutting yards of stuffs, than in putting in turnips and then taking them out again, and cutting them up for the sheep — all over and over year after year! What I should like would be a merchant's office, where some day I might travel, and not have only what grows at one's door to do with all the days of one's life! Did Will say anything about that?"

"He said," replied Rose, "that he would never give up trying after it; for he did not believe that, so much as you had read and thought about it, you would ever settle to anything else."

"What a good fellow he is!" said Joe, "he always did seem to care as much about what one felt as one did oneself — let it be the least thing in the world even. If ever he makes a merchant of me, he shall see what a memory I have for things I have heard him say, and what I will get hold of and do to please him! I wish I was off, for there's no getting on here, all one tries to do seems to go for nothing, as to making any real difference. Just think what it would be to work one's way up there and buy this farm for father, instead of every now and then hearing it is likely to be sold over his head; or pay the rent for him; or anything to keep off that harass that's always upon him; but somehow there seems no getting on, and no spirit in anything here!"

"Oh, Joe, the spirit is not in THINGS, the spirit is in US! I have heard William say that you may PUT spirit into anything! And he thinks there's nothing like farming, for the pleasure of it."

"Well, I am sure father never finds fault with me, but William said it was hard to settle to work you cannot get a liking for!"

"So I dare say it is," replied Rose, "but only you try and be a comfort to father, and see if William does not soon find you something up in London!"

Joe took the assurance of sympathy and hope, and went the next morning with fresh spirit to work.

Rose was often seen looking out from door or window about the morning hour of ten, and when she saw the postman climbing the green ascent to her home, she would run out to receive what he had brought, but she still always returned with slower step — no letter from William was there! At length, one baking morning, when Rose was busy in the back-kitchen making the harvest-cakes, farmer Smith called Mrs. Smith and Rose into the parlour, where he stood with an open letter in his

hand. The heart of Rose beat quick, for she guessed that the secret had come at last! Farmer Smith shut the parlour door, saying, "Here is a letter from Will, and no time to be lost in attending to it!" so saying, he read as follows: —

Dear Father,

I hope I have gathered my first sheaf, after pretty near a two years' waiting for it; but I have again and again thought how you used to say, when I wanted to be hasty in housing the crops, "Waiting time is often the time that pays best in the end!" Well, father, I told Rose a bit of a secret, but she promised to keep it, so I may as well tell you and mother from the beginning. You know how Joe has always been bent on a merchant's office. I was so certain nothing else would content him that I always kept that in my eye, but I never got so much as the least prospect, or chance of trying for him. Well, a week before Rose went home I had to go a journey on business for my uncle; there was an elderly gentleman seated by me outside the coach, and we had not gone far when a terrible thunder-shower came on. I had an umbrella, for I had seen a threatening of it; the old gentleman had none, and he was seated at the end just where the storm beat, so I said, "If you will please to change places, sir, I could shelter you better in the middle here." At that he looked up, and said, "I am sure you are very good to say so, but I have no right to expect shelter from you, and an old man ought to be better provided against a storm than a young one — don't you consider so?" "Well, sir," I said, "I don't know but what the young have quite as much reason to look out as the old!" By this the old gentleman had changed his place, but he soon began to call out that I was getting his share of the storm. "I am no way afraid of that, sir," said I, "I have been used to stand a shower all my days." "How is that?" he asked. "Well, sir, I was brought up to the farming, and you can't be a farmer and afraid of a shower! but a soaking is dangerous sometimes, when you are not used to it." Then the old gentleman put no end of questions to me, and I found he knew pretty well about

farming himself; he told me he was born and brought up on a farm, and certainly he pleased me better than any one I had met all the time I have been in London — near enough now upon two years. In all that time uncle Samson has never asked me half so many questions about you, and the farm, and the boys, as that old gentleman did that day, and all as if he cared to know! it did me more good than any talk I had had since I left home. The old gentleman gave me his card at the end of the journey, and told me to call on him as soon as I returned to London, for he was going to return the next day. I found by his card that he lived not very far from my uncle's, and when I shewed it to him, he told me that he knew him well by name, and that he was a man of excellent standing, a merchant in London. O, how I thought of Joe — and what if after all this should be the making of him! I went down the very first evening to see him; he seemed to be living alone by what I could make out, in a beautiful house, and certainly he was one of the pleasantest persons I ever spoke to; he remembered every word I had told him, and there I sat talking to him, just as if I had been at home. Well, it so happened that Joe being so much on my mind, I had told all about him outside the coach, before ever I knew what the old gentleman was, and how glad I was to think I had, for I should not have liked to speak about it then, I could not have done it half so well! The old gentleman never said a word of what I was so full of hope about, and when I went away I thought all was over, for he only said he should hope to see me again some day. Well, two days ago what should come but a note from him to invite me to dine with him! And then he told me that he had called on my uncle, and satisfied himself as far as he could, that he was not venturing too much — and that he now offered me a situation in his office for my younger brother, provided he proved capable on trial. "But," said he, "my premium is a hundred pounds; I require two hundred with the sons of gentlemen, and I have never taken any with less: do you think your father can provide that sum?" Well, I would not for anything have put a hindrance in the way, so I said, I hoped that might not be found to stand in

the way of so excellent an offer. Then the old gentleman seemed satisfied; and I should have been sorry not to give Joe as good a start as we could, and pay him regularly in: and as I dare say the old gentleman knows my uncle is rich, it might have looked encroaching on the kindness of his offer, if I had made any difficulty. So now at last the thing is settled. But for the money — take my advice, father, and do not worry to think it over yourself, for I have thought it all over and over again, and there is but one way — and that way will soon do it. First, then, I have thirty pounds all ready at once, saved out of these two years; then, to meet the rest, there is but one thing to be done — Black Beauty must be sold; don't keep vexing about it, father; but let it be done, and you will never repent it. I say the more because I know you will think most about me in selling him; but I have made up my mind, and it would hurt me a great deal more to have any difficulty in Joe's way with such an offer as this. Tell mother not to vex about the horse. I can rear another such, some day, when I am your farming-man again: he ought to fetch seventy pounds to say the least, but if you cannot get that at hands likely to do well by him, then you can make up the rest without much difficulty, by selling off what remains of last year's wheat. Let me decide for you, father, as I think I best can in this case, because I know the value of the offer. You must have Joe and the money ready in a fortnight; and then tell mother when I have seen Joe settled, I will come home for a holiday. My love to all, and good wishes to Joe.

Your affectionate Son,

WILLIAM SMITH.

P. S. — At first I thought I would make an effort and ask my uncle to lend me the seventy pounds, but then I remembered what you have so often said to me — "Bear anything rather than borrow, Will!" So I did not ask my uncle, and I dare say he supposes we can easily raise the money, for he never inquires much as to how farming stands.

"O father," exclaimed Rose, "that's the secret! May I run and tell Joe?"

"And what do you mean to do?" asked Mrs. Smith of her husband.

"Well, I suppose we can't do better than take William's advice; these are no times to bring up five boys on one small farm, and Joe has no mind to the work."

"I," said Mrs. Smith, "always found I must put my mind in my work, and then my work came to my mind, and I have trained Rose to the same; but, as I always said, you must rule the boys: only don't let me see the horse led away — that is all I have to say!" and Mrs. Smith returned to the back-kitchen. Rose stayed by her father's side — what would he have done but for his little comforter! "Never mind, father, never mind!" she said. "It's sure to be right if Will says so, you know it always is!"

"Then you think it had better be as William says?" asked the father of his little daughter.

"O yes, father; William must know better up there — among so many people, than we do down here; only mother never likes things different, but she will be glad some day! May I go and tell Joe now?"

"Yes, if you like. Your mother's taking things so contrary, makes them a heavy burden! I am sure I am sorry enough for the poor beast; but it's better than borrowing!"

Farmer Smith took his hat; and Rose ran to look for Joe. She found him busy in the fields among the men; so calling him on one side, she told him all, except about the horse. Joe rushed to the house wild with joy. The first person he met was his mother.

"O mother! I am to be a merchant after all! William has found me a place in London!"

"Well, I can't help it!" said Mrs. Smith.

"No, mother, I don't want it helped! it's the thing of all others I have most wished for!"

"And what is the use of never being satisfied in one place, till you are in another, I should like to know?" asked Mrs. Smith.

"There's William always sighing after his home, and I dare say you will like London no better!"

"Why, mother, Will never did like it; he always said it was only for us he went away; but it's the very thing I have always longed for, so I am sure to like it!"

"Well, I only hope it may be so!" replied Mrs. Smith; and Joe went off to look for warmer sympathy in his father. He did not look in vain; but after some conversation, farmer Smith said, "I am sorry for the horse; but it cannot be helped!"

"What horse, father?"

"Did not Rose tell you? We must sell Black Beauty, to pay the premium."

"Sell Black Beauty, father! no, that you must not; William would never bear the sight of me, if his horse had been sold to get me up there; I would sooner not go!" And the lad's voice faltered with struggling feelings.

"Yes, but it is William himself who says so!" replied his father.

"Does William say so?" asked Joe. "Well, I never thought he could have given up so much for me!"

Now it happened that the old clergyman had long taken a great fancy to Black Beauty, as a fine horse for his hooded carriage; and he had more than once asked farmer Smith to let him know if ever he thought of parting with it; so, acting on his son William's advice, farmer Smith lost no time in calling on the Rector. The old clergyman seemed pleased with a prospect of possessing the horse, but said that he had fixed the price that he would give, namely fifty pounds, beyond which he would not go. Farmer Smith stated that the horse was worth more, that he felt no doubt a dealer would give him more; that it was only a sudden necessity he could not meet, compelled him to sell the horse; but that he greatly desired to secure a good master for him. Now the old clergyman was rich, and had no children, but he made no inquiry as to why the horse had to be sold; he only said, "I have stated the price I will give, you must take it or not, as seems best to you." Farmer

Smith sat a few minutes in harassed thought; he wished his little Rose had been at his side, to say one way or the other; at last, feeling for the creature outweighed the hope of a larger price, and he replied, "Well, sir, I would sooner let him go for less to a good master, than strain a point and get a bad one. The horse is worth full seventy pounds, but as I am driven to it by necessity, I will take the fifty for him, if you please, sir."

"Very well," said the old clergyman; "I gave fifty pounds for the best horse I ever had, and I never mean to give more, or I may probably get a worse!" So farmer Smith took the offer, and the horse was to be fetched away the next day.

It was late in the afternoon when the Rector's coachman came for the horse. Ted saw him coming, and gave the alarm, then ran off to the stable to give Black Beauty his last supper. Joe followed slowly, and Rose with him, trying to cheer him; but he took his stand, pale and silent, within the stable, half concealed from view. Samson stood with great composure at the farm-yard gate, watching the approach of the man; while little Tim, hearing from Molly what was about to happen, came running and crying as he ran, and lisping out in sobs, "No, no, naughty man! Back Booty not go! Will said, 'Tim, take care of Back Booty!'" Ted had filled a measure to the brim, and the high and gentle creature stooped his head to feed; but when little Tim came sobbing in, the creature turned from its food, looked hard at the child, and then stooped down its face to him, as if to caress and soothe.

Farmer Smith and the coachman soon entered. Farmer Smith looked on the group one moment in silent feeling almost as strong as his children's, then stroking down his favourite's silky mane, he said, "There's the horse; I give him to you in good condition, and a better horse you cannot find."

"I am sorry for you, sir!" said the coachman; and farmer Smith left the stable, unable to stay and witness the scene.

"You will let him get his supper first?" said Ted, look-

ing up, and holding the measure afresh to Black Beauty's head.

"Go, naughty man, go quite away!" said little Tim, "Will shall be very angry with you!" and the horse turned from his food again to the child.

"Come now, Tim," said Ted, "you won't let him have a bit of supper!" and Tim suffered Rose to compose and comfort him while Black Beauty eat his food; but the moment it was done and the halter was in the coachman's hand, Tim's grief broke forth again, while Ted, and Rose, and Joe, at that sight, no longer kept from tears. The man tried to make short work of it, and lead the horse at once away, but the creature threw up his head; his eye that had looked so mildly on the child, grew fierce, and snorting, he seemed to bit the stranger defiance in his attempt to secure and lead him away. Then Joe looked up in blank distress, and said, "It's of no use, he won't go for you, a stranger never led him! give him to me, it's fit I should have to lead him away, for it's all for me he has to go!" So Joe took the halter, the creature hung down his head and followed, and the children followed also — little Tim stamping with impotent distress. The heavy-laden waggon coming in at the stack-yard gate stood still, and the men looked round to watch; and the labourers, winding up the hill with their rakes upon their shoulders, turned to see the faithful creature go, and Molly and the yard-boy stood in view, and Mrs. Smith within the house kept up a more than usual stir, and farmer Smith — no one knew where he was. Rose soon stopped with little Tim; but Ted ran on by the side of Joe, who led the horse to his new stable, then the boys threw their arms round his neck, and left him to his new abode; and long Black Beauty neighed in vain for the children's hands to feed him.

"Never mind, my boy!" said farmer Smith, as Joe turned away from his supper, "You won't trifle with a situation that has cost us all so much!"

"What in the world is this?" asked Mrs. Smith, as she packed her son Joe's box for London.

"O, never mind, mother, just tuck it in anywhere!"

"But what in the world is it for?" asked Mrs. Smith.

"Well, mother, it's only just the old bit of rope with which I led Black Beauty away; he would not let the Rector's man halter him or lead him out of the stable!"

"And what can be the use of taking that?" asked Mrs. Smith.

"O, never mind, mother — only for fear I should ever forget that day!"

"Well, I am sure," said Mrs. Smith, "it's an odd fancy — to hold feeling by a bit of old rope! but so it must be if you will."

Perhaps Mrs. Smith was really more capable of understanding Joe's feelings than she shewed signs of being; Black Beauty's old bit of rope was tucked in the corner of the box; and Joe went to London, and the merchant was pleased with the lad, and the money was paid, and William took Joe to lodge with him; and when he had seen him comfortably settled, William went down to spend a fortnight in his home — to the comfort of all, and not least of little Tim. And Black Beauty drew the Minister's carriage.

CHAPTER XX.

"Warm'd underneath the Comforter's safe wing,
They spread th' endearing warmth around."

"Putting on the breast-plate of faith and love." — 1 Thess. v. 8.

While these events had been passing in the village, little Jane had followed on her childhood's path within the town; and the energy of growing thought, and the courage of deepening feeling, strengthened within her heart. Her sympathy for the Poor grew with her growth — a sympathy inherited by birth from her parents, and constantly nourished by the atmosphere of her home; a respectful sympathy; a loving feeling of relationship; a sense of some invisible tie existing between her and the Poor, which did not exist between her and the Rich — even that most blessed bond, the power to aid and comfort!

There was a road which led out of the town, on the side nearest to Mr. Mansfield's house; the road led up a long hill, and then crossed a wide heath; this was a favourite walk with Jane and her little brothers, and here they used to run, and play with the snow, in the winter time, to which we have now come; — while William and Joe were together in London, little Mercy and her uncle Jem tending old Willy, Herbert away in a foreign land, Rose busy in her home, and Black Beauty drawing the Minister's carriage. There on the fresh-blowing heath, Jane and her little brothers grew rosy with their play. Scattered cottages and huts stood upon this open heath, and Jane often stopped in her play and looked at them, or passed them by with slower step — she felt that the Poor were there! There was one hut that stood separated from any other, a mean abode it was, and with no look of comfort round it; there was a pile of turf to lengthen out the smouldering fire, but no little stack of wood, no black and shining coal, no cheerful blaze within. No Herbert came and went that way; no faithful Jem lived near; but little Jane's eye of thoughtful love — so early trained to watch where any want might rest — her eye of thoughtful love had marked the mean abode, and again and again she had looked, wondering who might live there! At last one wintry day, just as Jane passed by, the door opened, and an aged woman came out with a ragged cloth in her hand which she hung on a snowy bramble that grew before the door; the aged woman wore an old print gown, with a small black shawl pinned over her shoulders, and an old black bonnet on her head; her head shook with the palsy of age, and it was evident at first sight that she was very old, and very poor.

"Look, nurse," said Jane, "that poor old woman lives there!"

"Yes, I see," said nurse.

"Do you think mamma knows that old woman?" asked Jane."

"How can I tell," replied nurse, "you don't suppose your mamma knows every old woman for miles round the town?"

Nurse was walking at a quick pace with the little boys, and she called to Jane, who was lingering with her eyes still on the open cottage door, to come on; so Jane hastened on. As they returned, the aged woman stood outside her door again, putting out a few more ragged things to dry on the bushes in the wintry wind. Jane watched her as she passed, but said no more to her nurse. As soon as she was alone with her mother that day, she said, "Mamma, what do you think! I saw such a very old woman in such a very old cottage, she looked so cold, and her head shook, and she was hanging out some ragged things to dry, and I saw no fire inside! Do you know her, mamma?"

"Where did you see her?" asked Mrs. Mansfield.

"Out on the heath, mamma, such a very old cottage — alone by itself! I am sure she is very poor, and she must be very cold."

"I don't think I know anything of her," replied Mrs. Mansfield; "but if you think she is so very old and poor, you shall take me to see her, and then we shall both know her!"

"O, mamma, will you let me? shall we go this afternoon?"

"No, you could not walk so far twice in one day."

"O, yes, I could indeed, mamma, I am not at all tired!"

"No, we will wait till to-morrow, and then if the day is very fine I will promise, if possible to go with you."

"Shall you do anything to make her warm, mamma?"

"Yes, if you like we will take her a coal-ticket, and then she will be able to have some coals."

"O, mamma, I am so glad! I wish I could do something for her as well!"

"We will observe when we go, what she seems most to want, and then perhaps you can take it to her some day in your walk with nurse."

"Do you mean I may go in, all alone by myself, mamma?"

"Yes, if she seems a kind old woman, who would be pleased to have a little visitor."

"Are not all poor people kind, then, mamma?"

"No, dear Jane, not all; an evil heart within them makes some poor people unkind and wicked, as it does some rich people. And then the poor often suffer a great deal: and when they have not the fear and love of God to comfort them, suffering often makes them speak, and feel, and act as they would not if they knew the love of God."

"Cannot they be taught to know it, then, mamma?"

"Yes, Jane, we must try to help every one to know the love of God, through Jesus Christ. God's love can change the hardest and most wicked heart, and make it gentle and patient — even in suffering. So when we find any one unkind to us, whether poor or rich, we must try and show them what the love of God can teach and enable us to bear and to do; and if we can we must tell them of His love, that they may seek it also."

"If the old woman is unkind, what will you do, mamma?"

"I do not think she will be; but if she should, we must speak the more gently and kindly to her, and perhaps she will soon find that we only want to be a help and comfort to her, and then she will be glad to see us; and our love may lead her to seek the love of God — and that will make her happy in her poor cottage here, and then it will take her to Heaven!"

Jane was satisfied, and asked no more; she had learned an added lesson of truth; no suspicion had been taught her; her mother had only reminded her of the fact — that from sin's evil root we must not be surprised to find its bitter fruit; and she had bound upon her child "the breast-plate of faith and love," to shield her from the painful effects of a surprise. The youngest soldier of the cross needs to be so prepared and guarded, when venturing on ground untried by others for his steps; and care is needed — is greatly needed, lest the older mind teach caution by infusing suspicion and doubt; instead of giving the simple knowledge of the universal fact that man's heart is evil, and carefully binding on the child's young spirit that breast-plate of FAITH and LOVE which can alone guard it for its safe conflict with the world.

The next day Jane set off with her mother for the cottage on the heath. It was true she walked with more silent question-

ings — as to what they might meet in the old woman's cottage, — but it was the questioning that belongs to Earth's uncertainty; and whatever might be found, she was prepared to meet it now, without being driven back by a surprise. The cottage-door was shut; on Mrs. Mansfield's knocking, the old woman opened it, and Mrs. Mansfield said, "We have walked up from the town to call on you, may we come in?"

"It's no place to come into," said the aged woman, "but you can if you like!"

Mrs. Mansfield went in, and sat down on a broken chair; Jane found a seat on the bottom of the bedstead, and the aged woman sat down again by her small table, where she was taking her twelve o'clock dinner of a little tea and a crust of bread.

"You must feel the cold on this open heath!" said Mrs. Mansfield.

"Yes, it's enough to perish an old woman like me; but I could never make up the high rent down in the town, so I am forced to bear it as I can!"

"We thought that you might like a coal-ticket; they are giving some in the town, do you know about them?"

"Oh yes! I know about them."

"Would you like to have one?"

"Well, I can have it if you like, but I don't suppose I can ever get the coals out here; I am sure I can't carry them!"

"No, you would not carry them yourself; but I see some other cottages near; perhaps you have a neighbour who could?"

"No, there's no one who neighbours with me; I have no one to look to but myself; what I can do for myself I do, and what I can't I have to go without."

"Could you manage if you had a shilling with it? Then you could pay the sixpence that is necessary with the ticket, and give something to a boy to carry them for you."

"Yes, I suppose I could do that!"

"Shall I write your name on the ticket then? I have a pen and ink in my basket."

"You can, if you please."

So Mrs. Mansfield wrote; then turning to the aged woman, she said, "You feel as if you had no one to look to; but there is a Friend who is able and willing to help and comfort you, if you ask it of Him."

"I suppose you mean there is a God above," said the old woman; "I know that!"

"I mean that the God above sent His beloved Son to die for you, that you might find pardon, and help, and hope in Him — even in Jesus the Son of God."

"Well, I dare say it may be; but those who have no learning like me cannot come at the understanding of it."

"Oh yes, you can, by God's help! It is to the Poor that the good news is sent. It is all written in the Bible for you, and if you only got its words into your heart, they are sure to lead you to heaven."

"I can't do that then, for I can't read them; and I am not fit to go a place of worship."

"Oh yes, you are quite fit for that; there are many who have worshipped God in worse clothing than your's! but if you like, my little girl shall come and read to you sometimes, when she walks this way?"

"Well, I am for the most part busy."

"Never mind; if you are busy she can run on with her brothers; but if you are not busy she can come and read the words of the Bible to you — those blessed words that are written for the Poor!"

"I am sure you are very good!" said the old woman, softened at last. And Mrs. Mansfield and Jane took their leave.

"She was not really unkind, was she, mamma?" asked Jane, anxious to clear as much as possible any censure from her old woman.

"No, dear, she was not at all unkind, only very poor and very miserable; and when people are very miserable, they often don't feel able to speak pleasantly."

"No, mamma: do you think she will like me to read to her?"

"Yes, I feel sure she will after a little time. I think she will soon begin to love you, Jane; and perhaps you may teach her to know the love of God her Saviour, then she will feel very different, and look very different."

"Shall I go to-morrow, mamma?"

"No, I dare say she will go for her coals to-morrow; you had better wait a day or two, and perhaps by that time she will begin to look out for your promised visit."

"I saw something she wanted, mamma; did you?"

"Yes, poor old woman! I thought she wanted almost everything!"

"But I mean her tea-pot, mamma; did you see it was tied together with a string?"

"No, I did not see that."

"It was indeed, mamma! How much would a tea-pot cost?"

"You could get a small black tea-pot for sixpence."

"Six weeks then, mamma, it would take me before I could buy one!"

"Yes, it would; but you need not wait for that, because I think I have a tea-pot, at home, I could spare; it is a pewter tea-pot, a good deal bent, but it has no holes in it."

"May I take it then, mamma, when I go?"

"Yes, and if you like, you shall make her a warm garment, and take it to her as a present from me." So Jane, with delight gave her play-time to work, till in three days the warm garment was ready; then, with the tea-pot packed in a basket and a little tea and sugar from her father beside it, and with her mother's warm present tied up in a parcel, the happy child set forth with her brothers and her nurse. O, how she longed to reach the cottage! And when at last it came in sight, she said, "Nurse, may I run on now?" and then swiftly she crossed the wintry heath, and knocked at the old woman's door.

"O, it's you!" said the old woman; "I have looked out for you!"

"Mamma has sent you this!" said Jane, unfolding her mother's present; "will it not keep you warm? I made it for you all myself, except the fixing!"

"I never had the like of it before!" said the old woman with evident surprise.

"And mamma said I might bring you this tea-pot," said Jane; "and there is some tea and sugar from our shop!"

"I am sure you are very good to me!" said the old woman, with feeling in her tone.

"Are you busy to-day?" asked Jane.

"No, I am not busy, I have nothing to be busy about!"

"Shall I stay a little while?"

"Yes, dear, if you can content yourself."

"O yes, I like to stay with you, you must be so dull here all alone! Do you like me to read to you? I have brought my own Bible!"

"As you please," replied the old woman.

"I can read to you about Heaven in the Revelation," said Jane; and she read from the 7th chapter of Revelation, the 9th verse to the end of the chapter.

"It's very fine, I dare say," said the old woman, "for those who can get hold of it, but I have no understanding."

"Cannot you understand it?" asked Jane with disappointment.

"No, I never had any learning."

Jane looked down on the sacred words, and pondered what to say.

"I wish you could understand!" at last said Jane looking up earnestly at the old woman's face; "if you could it would make you happy! Shall I read it over once again?"

"As you please," replied the old woman, "but I have no understanding."

Jane read a few verses again, then stopped, saying, "Do you know who 'the Lamb' means?"

"No," answered the old woman.

"It means Jesus, the Son of God, because He died for us!" said Jane. Then Jane read on about the white robes, and

stopped again and said, "Everybody in Heaven wears a white robe, because Jesus has washed them all white from their sins in His blood! I can teach you a prayer about that — it is a very short prayer out of the Bible — 'Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.' Do say it after me, and then you will know it!"

The old woman tried; at last she seemed able to remember it a little: — and when Jane was gone, she still sat on her broken chair, saying over to herself, "Wash me whiter than snow! Wash me wither than snow!"

It was simple teaching, and simple learning; but we must estimate the full meaning of the few words left in the aged woman's heart, before we can estimate the value of the lesson given and received. "Wash me!" there lay the assertion of her need of cleansing — a need only to be truly learned from the entrance of that Word that enlighteneth the eyes. "Whiter than snow!" — there lay the assurance that there was a power that could make clean, — make without spot the heart and life, that needed washing — unable to cleanse itself. When the Word of God, that gives at once the knowledge of sin and the only remedy, is once fixed within the heart, the nail is fastened in a sure place — though the master of assemblies deign to work by the infant of days in fixing it there.

Jane's pence were now saved up by her eager, joyful hand of love, for her own old woman. First two lilac print aprons were bought and made, with a white one for Sundays. Mrs. Mansfield added a large handkerchief to pin outside the gown over the shoulders, which Jane hemmed: and when these were about to be taken, Mrs. Mansfield said, "Suppose, if I can find a piece of black silk, I made her a little black bonnet?" Of course the thought of this was delightful, and Jane kept back her gifts till the bonnet was ready. The neatest old woman's bonnet was made; the silk put plain on a small close shape, and then Mrs. Mansfield made a plain net cap, with a net border, while Jane watched her mother's needle with eager interest. The bonnet and cap were put in a little blue bandbox; and then Mrs. Mansfield found a shawl

of her own for the old woman; and so, richly-laden and overflowing with gladness, Jane set out, with her nurse and her brother to help, and the little ones to share the interest, on the way to her old woman's cottage. Tears started to the eyes of the poor old woman — tears of love and grateful feeling; and Jane saw the old woman at church — in her white apron, and neck-handkerchief and shawl, and her little black bonnet and white net cap. The hand of love had clothed her, the voice of love had warmed and cheered her; there were tones that make the heart's music now on Earth for her; and led by these, she went to hear of the love that these bore witness to — the love that passeth knowledge!

Before the cold of winter had passed away, Jane discovered that her own old woman had stiff limbs from rheumatism; she told this, as she told everything, to her mother; and on Mrs. Mansfield's learning from Jane that the old woman's floor was damp, and without any covering, Mrs. Mansfield found up a variety of pieces of carpet, old and new, and shewed Jane how to join them. With a pair of gloves on her hands, fine twine, and a short carpet-needle, Jane sat on a low stool on the nursery floor and made her patchwork rug. It was kept a great secret, the old woman was to know nothing about it till it was done, and never could work have afforded a child more pleasure. She was to take the many-coloured rug, when finished, and lay it down herself; it would fill up all the space between the bed and the fire, just where the old woman sat, and light up with its variety of patterns and colours the dreary dwelling; the little window had long been cleaned, by the old woman's own hand, to let in more light for Jane to read; and Jane had secret thoughts of asking her mother if she might not make a little curtain for it; but the carpet-work fully engaged her spare time for the present; and sometimes her mother and sometimes her nurse gave her advice as to how best to arrange her various-shaped pieces. One day, while Jane was intent on her work in the middle of the nursery floor, the daughter of a neighbour and friend of her mother's knocked at the nursery-door, and on

nurse saying, "Come in," she opened the door, saying, by way of excuse for her appearance there, "I found your mamma was out, and I got the servant just to let me run up, because I have no time to stay, and I want you to come to drink tea with us on Friday. I am to have a party. Mamma has bought me a new best frock of green silk, and I shall wear it then! What is your best frock?"

"I have no best frock," said Jane, "only one old stuff and one new stuff; and I wear white on Sundays in summer, and when I go out with mamma, if you mean that?"

"No, I wear white sometimes in summer; but how very odd you should not have a best frock! Shall you come in your stuff frock then?"

"I don't think mamma will let me come at all," said Jane, "I never go out to tea without mamma, unless it is with nurse into the country in summer-time."

"Well, but you will ask, will you not?"

"Yes, I will ask mamma," said Jane.

"What are you doing here?" said Jane's young visitor, looking down on the patchwork carpet, "sewing bits of carpet, I declare! what terrible hard work! I never have such work to do!"

"It is not heard," said Jane; "I like it very much, it's for a poor old woman who has nothing to lay on her floor, and her floor is damp!"

"O, well, I don't know any old woman; but if I did, I think I should get my mamma to buy her a bit of carpet!"

"Mamma says," replied Jane, "that it is much better to give what we have made; and I know my old woman will like it a great deal the more for my having made it! And mamma says it will be much stronger and warmer than a new piece, because of all the joins I have made!"

"O yes, I dare say it will! but if you come and see me on Friday, I will show you my work; I am working a little boy and girl in worsted, sitting on a stool, and they have such rosy faces! I think I shall give it to mamma when I have finished it; but I don't know, because mamma says she is

tired of the sight of it; but if I don't give it to mamma, I shall find some one else to give it to!"

When her young visitor was gone, Jane said to her nurse, "Do you think mamma would like it if I were to work some children sitting on a stool for her?"

"Nonsense!" said nurse, "your mamma sees enough of children sitting on stools, without your wasting your time in shewing her. I have no patience with such folly; you had much better make carpets all your life for those who have none!"

"I never made anything for mamma!" said Jane.

"Well, you may be sure your mamma is best pleased when you are working for the Poor; but if you want to make something for her, I can tell you what would be a great deal better than children sitting on stools!"

"What, nurse?"

"Why, net her a purse! she uses one of those wove things, that look old before ever they look new! you might make her one that would look and wear well, and there would be some sense in that!"

"But I cannot do netting, nurse."

"O, I can soon teach you that! if you save up your pence for three weeks, you can buy a skein and begin. I have got a needle and pin."

"But will mamma know?"

"There is no need she should; if you like to be up these light mornings, you may work an hour before breakfast, by three week's time it may be a great deal warmer than now; but then you must save up all your money, because there will be the rings and the tassels as well as the silk."

The agreement was joyfully made. Now came the finishing of the patchwork-carpet; and Jane, with her nurse's help, carried it up to the old woman, and laid it down before her wondering eyes, and then looked round with delighted feeling at the change in the cottage, and the change in the dear old woman, since the day when first she entered it.

The purse could not be begun till the first threepence was saved up.

"You don't know why I save up my money now, mamma!" said Jane to her mother.

"No, indeed, I cannot tell, do you want a few of my pence to help your's a little, that I may know the sooner?"

"O, no, mamma, that would not do at all, it must be all my own money!" But while the child answered "No," she felt the confidence that would have helped her secret purpose without even asking to know it.

Jane could not quite forget her young visitor's remarks, so one day she said to her nurse, "Mamma never buys me a best frock!"

"No, nor does not need," replied nurse; "it's only those who don't look always as they should, and who want to look sometimes as they should not, who think about best dresses! Your mamma always keeps you neat, and fit to be seen according to your station, and so you have no more need to think about wanting a best frock than any lady in the land."

There was something so decided and satisfactory to Jane in her nurse's reply, that she thought no more upon the subject, quite convinced that to be always neat was the only point of importance. But she could not so readily forget the worsted work; and though she was intent on her secret purse, she still thought it would be very pleasant to do some work with coloured wools; she did not go to her young visitor's party, so she had not seen the work of which she had heard so much. "Mamma," said Jane, one day, "should you think that children sitting on a stool would look pretty done in worsted work?"

"I do not know, unless I saw them," replied her mother, "but I do not generally admire such pieces of work; they take a great deal of time and attention, more, I think, than they are worth. Did you wish to try some worsted work?"

"Yes, mamma, I should like it very much, only nurse

said it was nonsense to work children sitting on a stool, and I don't know what else could be done!"

"A great many things can be done! I think the best would be, to work your father a pair of worsted slippers, to put on when he comes in from the shop; nurse would not think that nonsense."

"O, yes, I should like that a great deal the best. May I do that, mamma?"

"Yes, you shall go to a shop with me and choose them for yourself."

And so the child found full employment now, in her early work for her mother, and her later work for her father — all through the spring's bright weeks; and the joy of presenting her gifts, and seeing the lasting pleasure with which they were used — the smile of remembrance that fell on her glad eyes when the purse was drawn out sometimes, or the slippers put on. And thus, within and without her home, every pure and hallowed sympathy was strengthened in her young life by natural and easy exercise.

CHAPTER XXI.

"The world's a room of sickness, where each heart
Knows its own anguish and unrest;
The truest wisdom there, and noblest art,
Is his, who skills of comfort best."

In the following Spring an invitation came for Rose, from her mother's only brother, a farmer on a large grass-farm in Derbyshire: it was a long journey for Rose to take, and her father was very unwilling to lose his little comforter from his home; Rose also did not like the thought of another visit to unknown relations, but her mother was resolved — Mrs. Smith said that her brother would have good reason to be offended, as Rose had been allowed to visit her other uncle, if his invitation was refused; so the engagement was made, and Rose was to meet her uncle in London, to which place he expected to travel up in about three weeks' time; and as in those days it

was not thought worth while for children to take a long journey for a short period, it was settled that Rose was to spend three months beneath her Derbyshire uncle's roof.

When Molly, the maid at the farm, found that Rose was to leave for another long visit, her patient endurance gave way to despair, and after nine years' faithful service she told her mistress that she must leave her place — unable to bear the prospect of her mistress's trying temper without Rose to soften it. Things were not improved in the house by Molly's giving warning; Mr. Smith really valued her, and was very sorry to lose her; but the pride of heart which made Mrs. Smith's temper so trying to all, would not now suffer her to express any regret — she only shewed resentment at what she called Molly's ingratitude; and Rose left her home with a sorrowful heart.

When the time for Molly's departure arrived, she came to take leave of her mistress in tears — little Tim had run off crying, to hide himself in the stable — and Molly gathered courage and said, "I am sure, ma'am, I never would have left your place for another, if I might have reckoned on a pleasant word sometimes; but I don't think, since master Joe and the horse went away, you have given me so much as one — and I'm sure that their going was none of my doing; and I can't stand it, ma'am, and I don't see who is to stand it!" There still were moments when Mrs. Smith's pride had almost more than enough to do in keeping down and hiding up the buried feeling of her heart; and now when her faithful, her really valued servant, stood before her and confessed that her mistress could have bound her to her service by a pleasant word; when that servant was really departing, Mrs. Smith found the only disguise for her feeling would be silence; she held out Molly's wages without looking at her, and then turned another way; while poor Molly, quite overcome, left the farm for her mother's distant village, with a feeling of unreturned affection and heart-breaking distress.

There was one person — and only one — with whom Mrs. Smith had to do, to whom she had never spoken a harsh word;

it was not Rose, it was not little Tim, it was not her favourite William; no, it was the orphan child, Mercy Jones. It was true, the orphan's grandmother, widow Jones, had always stood as high as possible in Mrs. Smith's regard; Jem also, Mercy's uncle, Mrs. Smith considered worth all the other men and boys on the farm put together, because she said, "If you make him understand what is to be done, you may give up the worry yourself!" But it was not her grandmother and her uncle's good qualities that procured such favour for Mercy; Mrs. Smith was a strict examiner of each individual with whom she had to do, and nothing but personal integrity could ever win her regard. Mercy was a tall, delicate-looking, gentle child, with a thoughtful heart, a willing mind, and a ready skill, that far more than compensated for her lack of strength; and now that for the first time in nine years the farm was left without a maid, widow Jones and Mercy both came in to help. It might have been supposed that these two helpers would prove equal to Molly's former service, and so they might have been, but for Mrs. Smith's apprehensions on Mercy's behalf: "Here, give that to me, girl," she would continually say, taking the work from Mercy's hands, and finishing it up with equal energy and sevenfold power; then, adding kindly, "It's not, as I say, because you have not the notion, but because you have not the strength!" While to her husband Mrs. Smith was constantly declaring, "Slave as I may, I am sure that girl will be overdone! she is too willing, and the work's beyond her, and an orphan as she is — I wish enough I could meet with some one I should not always be afraid to put upon!" Many girls came and offered themselves, but Mrs. Smith declared that there was not so much as one among them who had any right to the name of a servant; she could tell that without any need of a trial! All this time, while vexing over Mercy's toil, overworking her own strength, and objecting to every girl who came before her Mrs. Smith never named the absent Molly: in all the vexatious trouble she daily made for herself, she cast no fresh censure on Molly, and could Molly have seen her mistress's real feeling, the probability

would have been her instant return to offer her services again; but pride lay between Mrs. Smith's heart and her lips, and kept her continually back from the confessions that would have led to peace in her family, instead of strife and debate.

All through the years of which we have been speaking, Patience had lived on in her place of service with the family of Mr. Mansfield's foreman; but her master and mistress had for some time felt that the increasing expenses of their growing family were putting a servant beyond their means: and a still stronger reason for doing without one lay in the good sense of these excellent parents, who felt that the best way of teaching their children diligence and method in accomplishing work, would be to bring them up to get well through all that their own home required. But how to send Patience away was the painful part; and month after month, then week after weed her dismissal was delayed, till at last the foreman's wife said, "Well, I cannot help it, she has worked like a child for me, and you must tell her, for I can't; you hired her, she knows, and so it will come natural to her!" It was very seldom that the good woman's resolution failed her, but now it did; and her husband's mild firmness came in to the rescue of their home principles. He told Patience, quietly and decidedly, that he felt the time had come when his girls must do all the work of the house; that both he and his wife valued her faithful services, and still more the example she had set their children; he said she had earned what was better than any wages — the lasting regard of those she had served! and he told her to come to his house, as a home always open to her, while she maintained the same character she had earned in his family. The colour left the cheek of Patience, and she could not speak; her master added kindly, that they should not think of parting with her till she met with a comfortable place, therefore she need feel no anxiety on that subject, and then left her. When Patience returned to her mistress and the children, her tears broke forth, her good mistress cried also, and the children cried; but her mistress making an

effort said cheerfully, "Come, child, it's not for you to fret, you have done your duty here, and your reward will follow; you are only going to make more friends, and not to lose those you leave behind; so cheer up, and be as busy as you can; that's the best cure for low spirits of most kinds!" So Patience tried, but the spring of her work was gone, she worked well as before, but it was the work of habit and principle, not the energy of life; and often through her heart a faintness passed as she felt the home was her's no longer; she must wander out again into the world her childhood found so rough! and thoughts of her early life, and of her first place of service, came back with a sinking weight on her spirit.

Having spoken to Patience, her master now named the subject to his employer, Mr. Mansfield, and Mr. Mansfield promised to name it to some of his best customers; among the first of these, on the next day, being market-day, was farmer Smith.

"It's no use to ask you, Mr. Smith, whether you want a servant-girl, for your's knows the value of her place, it seems, too well to leave it!"

"Ah, she is gone at last!" replied farmer Smith, gravely. "Yes, her's was nine years of honest service; she earned her wages fairly enough, but she is gone at last!"

"Well, then, I can find you just such another! my foreman here, like a wise man, is giving up servant-keeping; and he wants a place, he says, for one of the best girls who ever called herself a servant."

At this the foreman came forward and talked with farmer Smith, and Mr. Mansfield waited on his other customers.

Now Mrs. Smith had often said that she would rather by far teach a girl farm-work and farm-ways from the beginning, than have one who thought herself clever at everything! So farmer Smith went home, thinking he had met with the very girl most likely to satisfy his wife; but Mrs. Smith was not in a mood to be satisfied with anything or anybody, and only replied to farmer Smith's pleasant description: "And what's the

use of a girl that never stirred from the town, and knows only town ways, out here in the country?"

"Why, a good servant is a good servant!" replied Mr. Smith; "and as for our ways, why, she can learn the country ways I suppose as well as she learned the town ways — if she has a mind to them!"

"But it is not in the least likely she would have a mind to them; girls who have been used to the town never settle in country places like this; she had a thousand times better stay where she is!" said Mrs. Smith.

Farmer Smith found it was hopeless to urge the point, so he dropped the subject. On the next market-day he made one more attempt, asking Mrs. Smith if she would not like to go in and just see the girl? but Mrs. Smith replied that she could judge about it quite as well without having to go seven miles to come to an opinion! so farmer Smith took his drive to the town alone. He called at Mr. Mansfield's shop, and requested the foreman to wait one week longer for his answer, which he readily consented to do, as he thought the place must be a good one where the last servant had remained nine years; farmer Smith's character also stood very high; and Patience was quite willing to go. "Moreover," the foreman added, "my opinion is, that the girl will settle all the better a little distance from my wife and children, of whom she is wonderfully fond!" So farmer Smith, very anxious to secure a good girl for his wife and home, waited for the forlorn hope of Mrs. Smith's change of feeling by another market-day.

The week passed by: every girl who applied for the place was pronounced by Mrs. Smith to be as unfit as could be, and the last person she would think of engaging with! while she still vexed at having no servant to do the work, and protested that Mercy would be ill with overdoing — but farmer Smith heard it all in perfect silence. The next market-day arrived, but farmer Smith asked no questions; he prepared as usual for market; when, just as with hat and whip he was leaving the house, Mrs. Smith followed him and said, "There is not the least use in the world in my going all that way after a girl

that is not likely to come, or to stay if she did come; but if she has a mind to come after the place herself, why, that's another thing."

"When would you like her to come then?" inquired farmer Smith, "supposing she is willing?"

"Why, the sooner the better! I am sure I am in a fidget about that child Mercy, every day of my life, it's a wonder that she is not overset already, and I also, with the work of such a place as this is!"

Farmer Smith stepped quietly into his gig and drove off. In the evening he returned with Patience seated beside him.

"What have you been after now?" exclaimed Mrs. Smith, in dismay, calling farmer Smith aside privately; "that's just the way with you, never giving one time to turn round, you think a thing is no sooner said than it can be done! I never meant the girl to come for good till I had seen her!"

"Well, wife," replied farmer Smith quietly, "there is no harm done, the girl could not make her way out here alone; if you don't fancy her, Jem can drive her back in the light cart after tea — or you can keep her a week on trial, both her mistress and the girl were willing either way."

Hearing this, Mrs. Smith was somewhat pacified, and she went out to receive Patience who stood waiting at the door. There stood Patience, a stout strongly-built young woman, with a fresh colour and a pleasant face, her dress neatness itself. When she saw her expected mistress, Patience made a low curtsey, such as she had been used to make in her school days in the town, and she stood silently before Mrs. Smith. Now Mrs. Smith was not naturally without kindness of heart; it was pride and selfishness which she had suffered to grow within her unrestrained, that blinded her to the feelings of others; but when she saw a stranger girl before her, one of whom she heard so good a character, her natural kindness rose unimpeded, she received her with a welcome, and said that as she had come so far, and had brought her things with her, she had at all events better stay the week.

Patience rose the next morning almost at break of day, she

opened her little window and wondered at the fragrance of the air; she looked over the land, and while she sighed for the sleeping children far away, and the cheerful call of her mistress's kind quick tone that could not reach her now — while she sighed for these, she felt that she could love those pleasant fields better far than the town, and that if she could but bring her master's family to her, she should never wish for the town again: but then the feeling of a stranger in a strange place came over her, and she could only turn from the window to commit herself in prayer to Him who is the stranger's God. As soon as Patience heard her mistress moving, she left the room, and, greatly to the surprise of Mrs. Smith, her new maid stood before her at five o'clock in the morning, in her neat gown of dark blue with short sleeves, and a stout apron — as fit for farm-house work as for any other. There was about Patience a quietness of look and manner that made a striking contrast with her active figure and step, quick without haste, and quiet without dulness; it might be that the exterior of her early sorrow had never been quite effaced, but left its gentle shade upon her life's after vigour and brightness. There was also a propriety of manner about Patience, that could not fail to produce a pleasing impression; and a readiness of attention, and willingness of movement, that made it no effort to tell her to do anything — while her thoughtful care more frequently prevented the need of her being told. Mrs. Smith's quick eye soon read these qualifications; and the consequence was, she instantly made up her mind that Patience would consider herself too good for the place, and would be certain not to stay; but still as she felt her deserving of attention, she put her in the way of farm-house work, giving her daily instruction in milking and other peculiarities of the dairy. Patience was very grave, for her heart was still in her last place, she was always finding herself back again in thought with those she had left; and Mrs. Smith failed not to set this down as discontent. "But, surely," said farmer Smith, "the girl does everything in as pleasant a way as can be done, and what would you have more?"

"Oh, that's only by way of keeping up her character!" replied Mrs. Smith, "you will see she will never stay a day beyond her week; I am sure she will never come down to the place, her manners are above it!"

Mrs. Smith did not know that she had one beneath her roof who had been humbled in sorrow's bitter school; one whose heart no money could win, but which affection's power or feeling's claim could bind to any service; so she made up her mind that Patience would consider herself above the place and go; and she said, it was very hard to have nothing before her but teaching the same things over and over again to a dozen girls one after another, for she was sure the place would never suit this girl, and it was not likely she would find a girl in a hurry that would suit her! Farmer Smith heard in silence.

The end of the week came; Patience said nothing, so Mrs. Smith expressed her opinion in few words.

"Well, girl, you have done full as well as any one might expect; but of course the place is not one to suit you, any one can see that; so I can only wish you a better! We will make out a way to get you back to your friends." Patience looked up in surprise, and the colour deepened in her cheeks; "I have no wish to leave the place, ma'am," she replied, "if I could suit you; I am not likely to find a better."

Mrs. Smith was now more surprised than Patience had been, and not altogether pleased at finding herself mistaken; for Mrs. Smith always felt a secret satisfaction in seeing her predictions fulfilled, even though she considered the events to be evil. Happily Patience had said that she did not think herself likely to find a better place, and this single expression of feeling from a heart in which pride had no indulgence, went far to relieve the involuntary annoyance Mrs. Smith felt at finding her own impression a wrong one. So Patience stayed.

But from the day on which Mrs. Smith looked upon Patience as really her servant, she began her usual tone of harsh authority. Patience was neither slow to learn, nor frequent

in forgetting; but the dread of her mistress's voice made her painfully anxious about every possible thing that could be expected of her; and the dull heavy look of her childhood began again to steal over and shadow the pleasant expression of her face. She would sometimes watch little Tim in the farm-yard by the side of his father, or talking with Jem, and she would think that child seemed the only one that she could love; but he was seldom within, always running away as soon as possible from his mother's harsh voice; he was a favourite with all the labourers, and they would do anything to please him; but Jem was his chief friend; from the time that William had left, he had taken to Jem — as if he considered him to be most like his lost brother, and no one could so easily wake the clear tones of his merry laugh as honest Jem: he would ride on his shoulders, wander down to find him with the sheep, share his homely food, and now that Rose was away, he would get to him whenever he could. Poor Patience used to watch the child, and wish that he would turn to her as he did to Jem; but Molly was still fresh in the memory of little Tim, and he scarcely looked at Patience. So Patience felt more and more desolate, while closer round her heart pressed the warm memories of the home she had left.

While things were in this state, Jem, who had been sent on an errand to the town, came into the back-kitchen to have some food on his return; it was evening, and Patience was sitting there alone. Jem had often observed her disconsolate look, and it hurt his kind and honest heart to see so little comfort for her; and now as he sat on the back-kitchen bench cutting his bread and meat with his great pocket-knife, he ventured a remark: "Living out here in the country, I take it, doesn't suit you like down there in the town?"

"No, it's very different!" replied Patience, and there was silence again.

"You seem hard done up in your thoughts," again observed Jem; "I hope you haven't happened with any misfortune!"

"No, not exactly that," Patience slowly replied; and then,

encouraged by Jem's friendly tone, and not less by the expression of his honest face, which she had seen most days since she had been at the farm, she went on to say, "I was thinking how little wages I could do with! I think I could do with less than my last mistress would have liked to offer me; only then I remembered there's the food — and one must eat if one's to live!"

Jem had no skill in arithmetic, and could not render much aid in such a calculation; but he had a far quicker estimate, perhaps, than many an arithmetician, of the heart's joys and sorrows, and he came in with his friendly aid at the root of the matter. "Are you after a change then?" he asked.

"Well," replied Patience, "I was thinking if I could get back anyhow where I came from: I would rather live there on dry bread, than here, where nobody has a care for one, on any wages!"

"But," answered Jem, "they said you could not hold the place, because the family gave up servant-keeping?"

"So they did," said Patience, "and I'm afraid they would not take me back if I could go without wages; only I can't help thinking about it!"

"Well now," said Jem, "take my advice; you will never do yourself or others a straw's worth of good, thinking on what cannot be: and don't be downhearted here; mistress is hasty I know, but I have served her from a child, and if once you get right with her, you will never have a trouble from her again. She is always for thinking every one will go wrong till she finds they go no way but right; once let her get persuaded of that, and she would not believe the whole world if they stood out against you! I know it's hard in the coming, and she has been put out of late more than common one way or another; and the last maid could not put up with it, nor wait for things to work round again, so she left; but only you keep right on as you have begun, and you will be sure to find things mend in good time!"

This conversation was the first encouragement poor Patience had had: it eased her spirit also to have been able to

speak on the subject, and for a time she went more cheerfully on. But the same harsh tone, the same cold short manner, met her every effort, and after a while she lost heart again, and began to think she must give up, and try to find some other place. But where could she turn? She had no opportunity, so far from the town, of making inquiry; and she was ashamed to write to her mistress, and say she could not stay in the place she had been so glad to secure for her. She was sitting at her needle on the low chair in the back-kitchen, and as she thought on these things her tears fell on her work. Little Tim had come, unperceived by her, to the back-door, and as he stood there looking in, he saw Patience crying. The sight touched his heart, for little Tim was no stranger to tears, especially since Rose had been away; so he came up to Patience, and said in his kindest little voice, "What for you kie?"

"Because no one here loves me!" said Patience.

"I will love you!" said little Tim, putting his hand upon her cheek, and then, when Patience still cried, slipping his arm round her neck, he said again, "I will love you very much, don't kie any more!"

Patience clasped her arms round the child, and laid her head one moment on his little shoulder, as he stood beside her, and sobbed; then looking up, she made an effort and wiped away her tears, and said, "If you love me, then I will not cry!" From that time little Tim seemed to feel that it depended upon him to keep Patience from crying; he would often come and look at her from the back-kitchen door, and when she was alone would stay beside her and talk to her; and the heart of poor Patience grew content in her place — because of the love and care of that one little ministering child.

Rose had now been more than two months away, and they had proved happy months for her. Her uncle met her in London — a grave and silent person, of whom Rose felt afraid; but her aunt's kind face, and her cousins' warm greeting, soon

made her at home among them. She found every one of them full of occupation; but each one seemed ready for her, and always able to find her a help and comfort. She helped her cousins tend their poultry, and make the summer preserves — learning many things unknown in her home. She helped them in their garden, where she learned from them to bud roses, prune trees, and as the summer advanced, to distil rose-leaves and herbs. She helped them in their work — she learned to cut out and make by herself garments for the poor; and often while she worked with them, one read aloud, and Rose learned more of general knowledge in that visit, than in all her young life before. Here she heard histories of Missions, all new to her; and read of other countries also new and strange to her. She sat by her cousins while they taught the village children in the school, till at last they made her take a little class of her own; this gave new interest and delight to Rose, and she thought it would be as hard to leave the little children of her class as it would to leave anything. She wondered how she could have lived so long without knowing and loving relations so dear to her now! but the distance had been great between them. Still Rose often thought of her home, and longed to see it again, though she did not like to think of leaving her aunt and cousins far away. But when the harvest-time came, and Rose was expecting to return, a letter arrived to say that little Tim was ill with a dangerous fever, and the letter asked that Rose might still remain at her uncle's house, for fear of her taking the fever if she returned. This was unexpected sorrow for Rose — little Tim, whom she loved so much, dangerously ill, and she could not nurse, or comfort, or see him! Poor Rose was overwhelmed with grief, but she had those around her now who knew how to comfort; they loved her more tenderly in her sorrow than they had done before, and they reminded her to whom to look — even to the Saviour who can comfort any heart that turns to Him.

Little Tim lay in his cot at home, and the doctor said that his life was in danger. Now a real trial was come to Mrs. Smith at last; she had long been making troubles for herself

and others, but trouble was come now, and she felt it was; and all that before she had made so much of was forgotten. Day and night she watched by the cot of little Tim; he did not like to lie in her arms when restless — he seemed uneasy there, and cried for Rose when his mother took him; so, weeping, she would lay him back upon his pillow, and sit long hours and watch beside him. As she sat there, a sense of the past came over her — a sense of years of harshness and ill-temper; of peace destroyed by her, and sorrow made for others; she thought too of how the child had always seemed glad to slip away from her, as if uneasy in her presence; and she looked down on his burning cheek and felt as if it would kill her to see him die. Patience too would watch beside the cot while widow Jones did her work below — and it seemed to ease the heavy grief of Mrs. Smith to have her there. The men were constantly inquiring for the child, and Jem was always waiting about the house when possible, helping his mother to do the work, and asking of all who came from the room how the child seemed now?

Mrs. Smith was leaning over the cot, and Patience kneeling beside it, when little Tim called, "Rose! Rose! Come to Tim! Come now!" "What do you want, my darling?" said Mrs. Smith, "I will do it for you!" "I want to puay," said little Tim, "and Rose can teach me, I forget it now!" Mrs. Smith was silent.

"Mother, can you puay?" asked little Tim; Mrs. Smith hid her face and wept, she felt she could not pray; she had never taught her child, and she could not teach him now, she could think of nothing!

"Can you puay, Patens?" asked little Tim, in his anxiety. "Yes, dear, I do pray for you."

"Oh then you can teach it to me! I forget it all now!" said little Tim, and he joined his hands together in act of prayer.

Patience repeated the prayer she had taught to little Esther in her last place, and Tim, quite satisfied, repeated it after her.

"Can you say my texes too?" asked little Tim.

Patience made a guess, and said, "Suffer the little children to come unto Me, and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of Heaven," it proved quite right, and little Tim added, "I can say my other, 'Speak, Lord, for thy servant heareth.'"

"Now I can say my hymn," said little Tim, "that Rose did teach me!" and looking up with folded hands he repeated in his broken utterance —

"Lord, look upon a little child,
"By nature sinful, rude, and wild;
"O put Thy gracious hands on me,
"And make me all I ought to be.

"Make me Thy child — a child of God,
"Washed in my Saviour's precious blood;
"And my whole heart from sin set free,
"A little vessel full of Thee.

"A star of early dawn and bright,
"Shining within Thy sacred light;
"A beam of grace to all around;
"A little spot of hallowed ground.

"Lord Jesus, take me to Thy breast,
"And bless me that I may be blest;
"Both when I wake, and when I sleep,
"Thy little lamb in safety keep."

And then, quite satisfied, he said, "Mother, don't kie any more — Patens can teach it me all!" and turning his cheek on his pillow, he fell peacefully asleep.

Day and night Mrs. Smith repeated to herself, and tried to keep in her memory continually, the prayer that Patience had said for little Tim, in the hope that he would ask her again to teach him — but he never appealed to his mother any more; when he woke from sleep, if he had his senses, his first look was for Patience, and with folded hands he waited for her to teach him "how to pray!"

"Does it hurt you very much, dear?" asked Patience, as she helped Mrs. Smith to dress a blister on the child's head. "No, nothing hurts me now!" said little Tim. And he soon *after* drew his last breath, and died.

It was grief for all: but the mother's heart was broken up; she took to her bed, the fever that had taken little Tim from Earth came upon her, and her mind wandered in sorrowful delirium. Patience was her devoted nurse; while widow Jones sometimes gave Patience a little rest from the sick-room, or helped her in it, and at other times did what she could of the work below, with Jem to aid.

"I see it now!" said Mrs. Smith, when for a short time her senses returned, "I see it all now, it is right I should be left to die! I turned from our young Minister who would have taught me how to live; and now death is come, and I see plain enough that I am not ready to meet it!"

"Don't you think the Minister would come, if he was asked?" said Patience, to widow Jones.

"What's the use of it?" asked widow Jones, "she is scarcely a moment reasonable, and she has been so set against him, it might be too much for her now!"

Widow Jones had seen their aged Minister sent for to the dying; but he had never unlocked the exhaustless treasury of the love of God in Jesus Christ for his own heart — therefore he knew not how to dispense its balm of Life, its soothing peace to others: widow Jones had never seen the servant of the most High God, the faithful Minister of the truth as it is in Jesus, draw near in his Master's name to the dying bed where hope was not — this she had never seen, and so knowing only what she had seen, she only replied, "What's the use?"

But Patience was not to be so easily satisfied; she waited awhile, and then she went to her master: "My poor mistress keeps lamenting so," she said, "to think how she turned from the Minister! Don't you think he would come to see her if you asked him, sir?"

Farmer Smith stood silent, "It's a hard case!" he replied, "I am sure I don't know; I have been ashamed to meet him for ever so long now, and it's more than a year since he has been into the house — your poor mistress was so set against him: and now such a fever as it is, — and her senses gone — I don't know that I dare to ask it!"

"May I go, sir, and just tell him the state my poor mistress is in, and hear if he would please to come?"

"But," said farmer Smith, "it might overset her, so bad as she is, and then if she were worse, I should have to answer for it — I dare not engage with it!"

So Patience returned to the sick chamber. The sun was setting in the autumnal evening, she sat down by the window and looked into the glowing sky, and thought of little Tim — the thought was sad, yet full of peace. Lost in the feeling, she watched the sun's decline behind the purple clouds; then looking down below again, she saw a distant figure crossing the pasture in the valley; it was the Curate! could he indeed be coming to the farm? or would he take the road that led to the cottages by the wood? Patience watched, breathless between hope and fear! He crossed the farm-stile, he turned to the bridge over the brook, and then began to ascend the green slope — he was coming indeed! Patience ran down, farmer Smith was still within; he hastened out to meet his visitor, and Patience returned to see that all was in readiness above.

"I am grieved to hear of your heavy trials," said the Curate, as he entered the house with Farmer Smith. "I was absent at the death of your child, and only now heard on my return, of the illness of your wife. I thought she might be willing to see me; but if not, I hope I may be permitted to speak a word of comfort to you."

"I am sure, sir, it is more than I could have expected!" said farmer Smith, hardly able to speak from overburdened feeling.

"It is a dark and cloudy day for you!" said the Curate. "A storm has burst upon you! but you remember how after the storm the bow is set in the cloud for all who will look above to the hand that smites them — the storm has come, and now we must look up, and wait and watch in prayer and faith, for the rainbow of promise and comfort! Will your wife be able and willing to see me?"

Mr. Smith went to the sick room, and returned, saying,

"She is not sensible, sir, and I am afraid it is but putting you into danger."

"Oh I am not afraid of that!" replied the Curate, — "if you are willing I should go; we may pray for her, and more may be known by her than you think."

"Well, then, sir, if you please!" said farmer Smith. And the feet of the publisher of peace, the bringer of good tidings, entered the chamber of sickness and sorrow. He stood a moment by the bed and looked upon the poor unconscious sufferer, then saying, "Let us pray," he knelt down beside the bed, while farmer Smith and Patience knelt also.

"O God of the spirits of all flesh, Thou who art a just God, and yet a Saviour, hear us, we beseech Thee, in the prayer which we offer up through Thy Son Jesus Christ, for the body and soul of this sick woman. In Thy most merciful Hands are the issues of life and death: O suffer not the king of terrors to destroy, but raise her up, we beseech Thee, that she may live in Thy sight. O spare her, most merciful Lord, now that Thou hast dug with Thy chastening Hand to her roots; O spare her, we pray Thee, yet another year, to see if she may not now bear fruit to Thy honour and praise and glory! Open Thou her ear, good Lord, to hear Thy still small voice in this hour of tribulation: open Thou her eyes, to behold the Lamb of God who taketh away all sin: open Thou her heart, to receive Him whom Thou hast sent to seek and to save that which was lost. As Thou hast ploughed up her soul with affliction, O cast in the precious seed of Thy word, and so water it with Thy grace and nourish it with Thy blessing, that it may bring forth fruit unto life eternal. And cause, we beseech Thee, the doctrine of Thy grace and the word of Thy lips to distil as the dew, at this time upon the parched spirit of this poor sufferer, that she may know the power of its Heavenly refreshment. We ask all for His sake whose precious blood cleanseth from all sin, and whose Spirit quickeneth the dead, even Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen."

Then, sitting down beside the bed, the Minister repeated softly and slowly, "Come unto me all ye that labour and are

heavy laden, and I will give you rest." "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord; though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool." "The blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth from all sin." "Look unto Me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else." "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you; for every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened." The words, the tone of peace, seemed to soothe the sufferer — she lay still and composed. The Minister said fervently, "The Lord bless thee and keep thee; the Lord make His face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee; the Lord lift up the light of His countenance upon thee, and give thee peace!" And then he left the room.

The Curate talked long with farmer Smith below, who found, to his surprise, that there was no resentment at the conduct poor Mrs. Smith had shewn towards him; he only spoke the words and breathed the spirit of sympathy, and counsel, and comfort. Oh what a weight was lifted that evening from the heart of farmer Smith! The opposition expressed and shewn in his home, had kept him back from venturing to speak to the Curate; but now he had been seated with him in his own parlour without fear, and there had been able to utter the long pent-up and hidden feelings of his heart. How the father thought of his little Rose, as he returned with thankfulness and peace to his kitchen!

"Patience, child, is it you?" said Mrs. Smith that evening, when the light of day had faded, and the candle was lit. "Patience, child, is it you? I hardly seem to know where I am, and yet I think I am better! I have had such a Heavenly dream — I thought I was carried, all so bad as I am, in my bed to the church, and there I saw the new Minister again! Oh how it seemed to give me hope, for I thought I had turned away from him, and now I should never be suffered to see him any more! I thought he stood up, but he seemed to speak

only to me, and to look down at none but me, and he preached about 'rest!' and it seemed as if he came with the message for me, straight from the God above; and then I thought I looked round for little Tim to hear the sweet words too, but he was not there, and then I remembered he was gone! but still it did not seem to strike me down as the thonght of him did before, for I seemed to know he was gone to that 'rest' that the Minister was preaching about. Oh how it did ease me to hear our new Minister again! Patience child, do you think I shall ever be able to get to the church any more, before I am carried to my grave?"

"O yes, dear mistress, I do think you will live, by God's mercy; and that was not all a dream you had, it was part true, for the Minister has been here to see you!"

"The Rector?"

"No, the Curate himself! and oh, I feel sure since he came and prayed for your life, and your pardon, and peace, that God will give it!"

"What! our Curate been here to see me!"

"Yes, and he stood up by the bed, and he said those words, 'Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest!'"

"Why, those are the very words I seemed to hear him preach upon! Who could have thought it! Do you think he will come again?"

"Yes, I am sure he will," replied Patience; "and he will find you better when he does!"

The next day the Curate called again. Mrs. Smith had been saved all anxiety of expectation — not thinking he would come so soon; she was much overcome at seeing him, saying to him, "Oh, sir, I thought I should never have seen you again!"

"My Master has sent me to comfort all who mourn," said the Minister, "and I hope by His grace to be able to comfort you!"

"Oh, sir, I don't know, but I fear not, I fear my comfort is dead, and I dying myself!"

"The Lord my God," said the Minister, "is one who quickeneth the dead! He can not only restore you, but comfort you also."

"Ah, sir, I fear you don't know how bad I have been! I was set against your preaching from the first, because you said there was but one way for all, and you invited the worst of sinners to come and try that way, and it hurt my pride — I thought they were not fit to be put so along with me! but now I have seen that I am not fit to be put with them, for I am the worst of all!"

"I have then a message for you," said the Minister, "you have often heard it before, but now that God is chastening and teaching you, you will be able to understand its meaning, and I trust to receive its comfort. 'If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, God is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.' You see then there is forgiveness for you — pardon and peace with God, through Jesus Christ our Lord, if confessing your sins unto God, you look to the Saviour, whom God has set forth to be a propitiation for sin."

Mrs. Smith listened to the words, and that truth which before had been so bitter was now sweet to her hungry soul. The visits of the minister were her greatest comfort. Till at last from that sick-bed, the tones of hope, and peace, and praise, were heard: and the always pleasant but now softened smile of Mrs. Smith would fall on those who watched beside her; and on Patience it fell with something of a mother's feeling.

The evening hearth shone bright when Mrs. Smith first came down to tea. Samson and Ted had done their best to make all things cheerful and full of comfort. Widow Jones had put away into the parlour Tim's little chair — but the mother's eye fell on its vacant place. It was a long sad lesson that mother's heart had still to learn; but, sweetened by Heavenly mercy, and soothed by Heavenly peace, the longest lesson will only the more establish the heart, and root it the deeper in faith, hope, and love.

The autumn passed away, but fear of infection still made the anxious mother keep Rose from home. At last all danger was considered over, and the day was fixed for Rose to return; and her two brothers, William and Joe, were to join her in London, and return with her. What a day of expectation was that! Jem drove the horse in the gig to the next village inn, where the coach always stopped; then leaving it there, he walked back, and the two brothers, with Rose in the gig between them, drove home together. Far over the now empty fields gleamed the light from the farm-window, of the blazing logs heaped up by Ted upon the fire; the mother in her gown of black, sat in her chair beside it; the tea was prepared, and the pile of buttered toast, which Samson made in Rose's absence. Patience had had an extra-baking, with Widow Jones to help, and all her skill could do was added to the prepared reception. Patience had never seen Rose as yet, and her heart trembled at thought of the one for whom the dying child had called, returning to the home where he was not! But in they came, Rose first. "Mother! oh, mother!" said the child, and her mother held her, long-pressed in her close embrace — as if fearing that she too might pass away from her sight like little Tim! Then in came William and Joe, with their tender and gentle greeting; and with softened feeling on every face, and deeper love in every heart, the circle, from which one had been taken, drew round to their evening meal.

CHAPTER XXII.

"Enthroned upon a hill of light,
A heavenly minstrel sings;
And sonnds unutterably bright,
Spring from the golden strings.
Who would have thought so fair a form
Once bent beneath an earthly storm!"

The winter passed peacefully away at the farm. There was a hush about the place — a shadow evidently hung above it, the former active bustle of the house went on more quietly;

but it was a stillness that told of greater depth, a shade beneath which the best feelings of the heart strengthened and grew. The look of anxiety which used so often to cross the young and blooming face of Rose, as she feared in time past, her mother's hasty feeling at every fresh proposal or event, had passed away; yet was her brightness blended with a quietness, that told the sense of something gone — which steadied the light spirits of her happy youth; steadied but did not sadden — for she shared the happiness of little Tim; and she often sung aloud the first verse of one of Mercy's hymns —

"There is beyond the sky
A Heaven of joy and love:
And holy children when they die,
Go to that world above!"

And though her mother never noticed it in words, yet did she often listen to the low tones as Rose sang on to herself; listened in fear lest the sweet sounds should cease; but happily Rose acquired the habit, till she would begin and go on almost unconsciously to herself. Sunday was now a day of rest indeed; a day made holy and a delight by the glad tidings of great joy, preached every Sabbath in the village church.

Patience had again found a home, and the heart of her mistress cherished for her a deeper feeling than any that Patience had known in service before. With Rose it was always pleasant to work, or to speak; and when Patience discovered the mutual friendship existing between Rose and a variety of the living creatures upon the farm, Patience took pattern, and trained her cows to an intelligence that seemed to give promise of rivalling, in time, the very horses themselves!

In the following summer, to the delight of Rose, her Derbyshire uncle and aunt and two of her cousins came down, at Mrs. Smith's earnest request, to make a visit at the farm. Mrs. Smith's brother soon returned to his home, on account of his business; but he left his wife and daughters, who made

a stay of six weeks — to the comfort and profit of Mrs. Smith, the satisfaction and pleasure of farmer Smith, and the ceaseless enjoyment of Rose. This intercourse tended to raise and enlarge Mrs. Smith's already softened and rightly-directed feeling. And six weeks of so much peaceful enjoyment had never been known before within the farm.

William and Joe obtained an earlier holiday this year, and to their father's comfort and the pleasure of all, they came down for the last fortnight of the harvest time. How merrily did Rose prepare the harvest-cakes the last baking before their return, obtaining from her mother's pleased and willing hand a larger supply of plums — because Will and Joe would be among those to be fed with the harvest-cakes! And though it was four years since William had held a sickle, the reapers declared that Master William might stand king of them, for all he had been up in London so long! But it was only a fortnight — and the time drew to its close. The father had felt again the comfort of his eldest son at his side in the anxiety and joy of harvest, and his spirits sank at the approaching separation.

"Do you see any prospect of returning for good?" asked the father a few evenings before the last, as they sat together, after supper, — the younger boys having retired to rest.

"Well, father," said William, "I should wish to do what I can for my brothers. Joe stands on his own feet now; as for Ted I think I may leave him to Joe, if you and mother consent to his going to sea; Joe is much more in the way than I am of hearing of an opening in that line. But then there's Samson, I don't know what you would wish about him? I am afraid he has not spirit enough for a farmer."

"No," said the father; "but I would sooner risk it, than have you stay away for him, till no one knows when!"

"Well, I need not do that, father; for if you thought he would do better in business, my uncle made me an offer before I came down, to take him on trial; and he might, I think, with his steady head, make a good man of business. If you liked him to come up to me this Christmas, I would see the

boy fairly into his work, and then in another year I think I might hope to be a farmer again!"

It was agreed to give Samson leave to decide for himself the next day. William said he could never consent to bind down his brother to what he had felt so much, unless Samson was inclined for it himself; and Mrs. Smith said she should be satisfied if the boy made his own choice. So the next morning, after breakfast, the proposal was made to Samson. He waited a minute in grave consideration, then said with a deliberate tone —

"I should wish to come and see the place sometimes; but for the rest — I would as soon be up there as down here!"

Mrs. Smith looked out of the window, and tears started to her eyes.

"Never mind, mother," said William in a low voice, "there's many a heart wakes up away from its home, that lay fast asleep in it!" But Mrs. Smith made no reply; she felt again the refluent wave of bitter memory, reminding her how little she had done to call forth and bind the hearts of her children to their home — their mother's dwelling place! Yet William seemed as if he could love no other: but it might be only his father and the place he cared for! it was always for his father Joe talked of earning money! little Tim had seemed uneasy with her! and now Samson cared not whether he went or stayed! Oh, how bitterly around the heart flows sin's returning tide! But then back to the mother's memory came the first utterance of Rose on her return — the first words half smothered by her feeling, "Mother! oh, mother!" and looking round, as if to see whether the child who breathed them were still her's, she met the earnest eyes of Rose — bent in their full and tenderest expression upon her, as if only one thought were in her heart, and that one, how her mother would bear the decision for Samson to go! It was enough; the mother felt one child to be at least a gift from Heaven to her — a gift most undeserved; and her strengthened heart was ready to endure in patience and in hope; and to wait the influence of her now better feelings on all around. So it was decided for Samson to go.

Ted had stood by in breathless attention, while the fate of his brother was deciding; but the moment it was fixed for Samson to go, and farmer Smith had taken his hat and was gone out to his men, Ted exclaimed, "And what's going to be done with me? I mean to go to sea! Joe said he would find me a ship, and if he does not, I shall just run away and find one for myself!"

"Heyday!" answered William, "I shall look after Rover's old chain! How do you think you are to climb a mast?"

"I will just show you!" said Ted, springing into his tall brother's arms, then on his shoulder, his merry face looking down at his brother's, as he asked, "Is not that something like it?"

"Well done!" answered William, "but there are no friendly arms on ship-board, I warn you!"

"Just you come off, then," said Ted, "and see me climb the barn-roof: I can do it all over! And if you and father don't find me a ship, I will find one for myself!"

"I tell you what, my little man," said William, stopping suddenly short, as Ted was leading him to the barn, "I shall not go a step farther, nor see you climb, till you have listened to me." So sitting down on a cart-shaft that rested on the ground, he made a prisoner of the impatient boy, and began his discourse.

"Now, Ted, I tell you what, if you talk so I shall expect to hear that you fall down from the barn-roof and kill yourself, before ever you see your ship!"

"Well, but I want to go to sea, — and father said I should — and father never said Samson was to go to London, — yet he is to go, and I am not!"

"I would not have Samson in London if I could not trust him," replied William; "and if you were only a runaway — who would trust you? You must try to earn a ship, and then I have not the least doubt but we shall find you one, and then you will go on board to serve like a man, and not like a runaway slave!"

"But why may I not go now? I can never earn it, so it is

not any use to try; and I can climb well enough, and that's all a sailor wants to know!"

"Yes, but you can earn it, and you will not be happy in it if you do not earn it!" said William.

"How can I earn it?"

"By trying to do your duty now — being a comfort while you are at home; and learning all you possibly can to make you worth taking on board ship."

"But I tell you I can climb — and that is all a sailor wants to know."

"If you think so, you are very much mistaken, and it is a very happy thing for you that the ship is not yet lying in the harbour waiting for you."

"Why, what do I want to know more than climbing?"

"What? why a sailor ought to know as many things as any one! The very first voyage you go you may be wrecked on some uninhabited island, and what use would you be then to yourself or to any one? — Nothing better than a poor helpless child! You must set to and learn the use of your hands for something more than climbing — a monkey can do that better than you already! but you hope to be a man, and I hope so too, and you must begin to act like one, and then I shall think we may look out for your ship."

"But, Will, what must I learn?"

"Why, go off to old Lewis, the basket-maker in the next village, and get him to teach you how to twist the willow withys, and don't you give over till you can make mother a basket strong enough to send her eggs to market in. And then go to old master Newson, and help him to make his wheels, and his barrows, and his carts. And then you must take to thatching, and learn how to bind a roof in dry — before you reckon yourself all ready for a life that may cast and leave you anywhere! And I advise you these next winter evenings, to get Rose to teach you how to work with a needle."

"So I will! and then, William, I can go to old Dawson, I know there's plenty of room for me at his stall, and I will be

a cobbler, and mend and make shoes, — what fun! I will make haste and learn everything!"

"Yes, to be sure," replied William, "and then think of what use you might be! Why, you would be the last man on board ship to be parted with, if you could be of use for everything. And then, Ted, do you think I have told you all you would want to know?"

"I don't know," replied Ted, looking up, at William's earnest tone.

"What if there came a storm at sea, and the ship went down, and you went down to the bottom with it? do you think your spirit would rise, like a little diver, and know its way to the Holy Heaven — where Tim is gone to dwell?"

"Did Tim know the way?" asked Ted.

"Yes, don't you remember how he loved to pray, and to learn and repeat the texts and hymns Rose taught him, which tell of Jesus — Who is the way to Heaven?"

"Yes, I know that!" answered Ted.

"Then don't you think you will want to know as much as little Tim knew, before you go on those great deep waters? And suppose you should find poor sailor boys, or men, who don't know the way to Heaven — you could teach them; and that knowledge would be the best of all, both for yourself and others!"

"Yes, I dare say it might," replied Ted, "but I don't see that I can learn that."

"Not of yourself alone, but if you really try to learn, God will enable you both to know and to love it. Little Tim learned from Rose; would you like to go and see our Curate with me, and for me to ask him to take you into his class of boys, that you may learn that knowledge?"

"Yes, I should not mind that."

"Very well, then, we will go; and I think by the time we have found the ship, you will be ready for it, with knowledge to make you happy yourself, and a comfort and blessing, I trust, to others."

William returned with Joe to London, leaving Ted full of

spirit for his trades; and received under the Curate's care, to learn that which hath the promise, not only of the life that now is, but of that which is to come. Ted inherited his mother's energy, and, being a general favourite, he found little difficulty in persuading the village trades-people to teach him something of their skill — some idea how their work was done, and their tools handled; besides — a refusal was not very easily given to one who had no idea of taking it. The Curate, in his walk through the village, would see his little scholar busy at the wheel-wright's side; or look down upon his merry face in the cobbler's stall — intent with earnest gravity on mending some worn-out boot. Samson went to London at Christmas. And so passed away the village winter.

Old Willy's health had long been visibly declining; there were those who thought the old man would not see another spring, and not without reason — for in the frost of February he took to his bed, from which he never rose again. Widow Jones was his nurse, Mercy his comfort, and Jem his earthly stay and dependence. Rose was often sent by her mother with something warm from the farm; and Mrs. Smith herself was not seldom seen making her way to the old man's cottage. Ted, to his own perfect satisfaction, had soled a pair of old Willy's boots, for which Dawson, the cobbler, said he should charge nothing, because the work was none of his! so Ted carried them home and set them down close by old Willy's bed — ready for him as soon as he might be able to get up; and from time to time the ministering boy looked in to see whether the old man had yet made trial of his new mended boots. But old Willy had trod the rough path of the world to its end; he had put off his shoes from his feet, and he needed to be shod no more, save with the preparation of the gospel of peace — which time and use, so far from impairing, can only serve to strengthen on the Heavenward pilgrim's feet.

At the approach of spring, notice arrived at the Hall, of the return of Mrs. Clifford and the young Squire, and immediate preparations were made. A request was sent that there should be no demonstration of joy on their return; it was

to be as quiet and private as possible. The servants were to be arrayed in the garb of mourning; and every circumstance to mark the event, not as a family return, but as that of the widow and her fatherless son. The day was not made known, in order more effectually to prevent an assembling of the people. Jem now watched with anxious fear, lest the fast-waning life of old Willy should depart before his long-cherished wish had been granted — to see his young master again! Widow Jones and Mercy had for some time kept watch by day, and Jem slept in old Willy's room by night. And still the feeble lamp of life burned dimly on with that old man — as if no outward circumstance now affected its slow and gentle expiring. Widow Jones and Mercy were in the cottage, when at the sound of carriage-wheels Mercy ran to the door. It was a travelling carriage, and there could be little doubt that it was on its way to the Hall; but no one was visible within, no one looked out as it swiftly passed by old Willy's door. Could it be the young Squire, and the Lady of the Hall? Yes, Jem, when he came in the evening, brought word that it was said in the village they had arrived. Widow Jones had sat up through the previous night, and Jem was to keep watch through the first hours of this — till his mother, after necessary rest, should come and relieve him. The evening closed in, Jem drew the little window-curtain, lighted the candle, and opening the old man's Bible sat down to read. But he found it difficult to stay his thoughts on the sacred page, his mind was full of the young Squire s return — would he be altogether changed? Jem feared it must be likely he would — away so long, and in foreign parts, he could hardly return the same! Yet Jem believed the good were not given to change, he had heard his mother say so when he was a child; and surely the young Squire was good if any ever were! so it might be he would prove still the same. Then the question rose, would old Willy know him if he came to see him? Was there consciousness enough still left for the old man to know his hope fulfilled? and Jem looked round on old Willy in anxious inquiry. While his thoughts were thus busy, he heard a knock at the door; then a hand, to whom its

latch seemed familiar, opened it; and a stranger gentleman looked in; Jem started up, but in a moment he knew the face, he knew the friendly smile, he knew the form, yes, he knew the very hand that was raised to silence his exclamation and then extended to him! Jem bowed his lowest bow, then took the offered hand, and grasped it in both of his, while such a light of sudden joy suffused his countenance that words were little needed. Laying his hat on the table, the young Squire turned to the bed where the old man lay with his eyes closed as if in slumber. He stood and looked on him in silence. Oh then what a wave from memory's sea overflowed his heart! — the past, the long past became present again — he thought of his dream; and as vividly as then in his sleep did he now seem to see the bright angel who watched over the old man — the heir of glory. He thought of that time when his work of love had not even begun, he remembered how hard that work had seemed at first — then how pleasant; how the difficulty again grew worse than before — then brightened into joy. And with that remembrance came the thought of his father — how he had met him in his childhood's feelings, and made him possessor of the home where old Willy dwelt — The recollection of all passed before him, till he wiped away his starting tears, and turned round to Jem, saying softly, "He sleeps!"

"No, sir," Jem replied, "I doubt if he does! he lies now mostly in that quiet way — as if his doings with Earth were all over; and we don't disturb him, except for his food. But I will just speak to him, if you please, sir, for he has longed sore to see you, and maybe he will still have the knowledge to understand that!"

Jem went to the pillow, and stooping above it, said gently, "Daddy, look up! I say, daddy, look up and see who has come to you!"

The old man looked up, the voice had aroused him and called up his slumbering senses. Herbert knelt down by the bed; and the eye of the old man fell on him, and he gazed with that long earnest look that the departing spirit seems to cast back from a still lengthening distance — its last glance through

the eyes that have been its earthly portals of vision. The old man gazed on Herbert, but did not speak. It might be he thought himself lost in some dream of a hope yet unfulfilled; however it might be, the old man gave no sign of recognition — save that fixed, earnest look on the face that now, after long years, was before him. Herbert in that sacred moment felt unwilling by the name so familiar to appeal to the old man — who seemed calmly departing; afraid to bring back before him the dim visions of Earth, when he was just landing in Heaven. So he thought of the words that old Willy most loved, and said in his clear softened tone, "Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go to prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." The old man's dying ear caught the joyful sound; he listened with clasped hands and eyes upraised, while Herbert thus performed for him the last sacred ministry his spirit needed on Earth. There was silence again, and the old man seemed to muse on the words he had heard. Then, as if waking afresh, he looked up to Jem, who stood still beside him, and called, in his feeble tone and words of endearment, "Jem, my poor boy!" Jem stooped to his pillow, and the old man said, "I have seen him! he is grown up to a heavenly man! and he spoke those words from my Book that he had read me often and often before! I knew him, for the voice was his own!" Herbert still knelt, by the bed, but the old man ceased to discern him, his him eyes now failed him. Then Herbert rose up, and taking his seat on the bed, he leaned over old Willy, and laid his hand gently on the old man's and said, "Willy, dear old Willy, your young master's here! I am he! don't you know me?"

Then the old man wept, and raising his hand, as had been his custom when feeling overpowered him, he said, "It is granted me then! my young master's come!" And looking through his tears to where Herbert sat before him, he said with calmer utterance, "I have waited for you! I knew you would

come! and now I have seen you, I am ready to go! I heard those sweet words you spoke from my Book, and they have lifted me up to the mansions above — I am at the door, I shall soon be gone in, and you will come to me there! You sheltered me here, but the good Lord has sent for me Home — His angels are come, but He let me stay till I had my last wish — to see you once more! Will you care for my Jem? and please let him have my Book to shew him the Way; and the coat that you bought me — it will serve him many a year. And when I am gone, let them lay me to rest at the feet of my lady; I have stood at the foot of her tomb in winter and summer. I went there most days to look where she lay, and I would lie where I always have stood to keep watch over her; I know the angels keep sight of her grave, and they'll watch over me — whom she taught the way to Heaven where they dwell; she is sure to see me when they carry me in like the poor beggar she read to me of! She will know then how fast in my heart I have kept the name of my Saviour; long nights as I lay here, I say to myself, 'Jesus — my Saviour, Lord Jesus — my God!' — and it keeps me so close by the Heavenly gate that I have only been waiting for you! I leave you my blessing, dear young master, God grant you may know what the blessing of the poor man can be! 'tis the God above who makes the Poor's blessing rich, and with my dying breath I commend you to Him!"

Herbert had already bowed his head on the old man's hand, which his own hand still held; and at his parting blessing, the old man raised again his other hand in act of prayer, then, spent with the effort, it fell by his side, and he seemed to repose. Herbert at length rose, and spoke softly with Jem, and would have sent further assistants to watch through the night; but Jem said his mother had already had some hours of rest, and would be there by midnight, and he would rather be alone till then. So Herbert returned to the Hall: but a servant soon arrived at the cottage bringing warm cordials; Jem again roused the old man, to take some, and he well understood who had sent the warm cordial for him! then turning again to rest on his pillow, he slept; his breath-

ing became stiller, till it ceased; and Jem, though watching beside him, knew not when he died.

Herbert called at the cottage the next day, and looked on the smile that lingered on the lips of the departed. Jem was away at the farm, but widow Jones and Mercy were there. Widow Jones took from a drawer a small bag of money, saying to Herbert, "I made my promise to the old man, sir, that I would give that for his burying; he said he considered it was right that he should make a provision for that."

"Keep it yourself," replied Herbert; "I shall lay him to his rest."

"Thank you, sir, I am sure," replied widow Jones, "but if you won't be offended, sir, I could not be satisfied to take it, because he had laid it all by, and I promised him to give it for that."

"Then let me have it," said Herbert, "and I will send it for Bibles to be given in heathen lands — that was what lay nearest his heart, and so in that way his own money shall embalm him!"

The winter's rain was over and gone, the flowers had appeared on the Earth, the time of the singing of birds was come, the voice of the turtle was heard in the land — then it was they laid the old man to his rest. Herbert walked on one side of the coffin, and Jem on the other, and the village mourners followed. They had dug the old man's grave, by the young Squire's direction, at the foot of the lady's tomb, and there, with the words of blessing and the tears of affection, they left him to his rest. Herbert lingered — Jem waiting near, at his desire; Herbert spoke not of the past, but it rose in fresh remembrance before him; till at last, turning slowly away from that hallowed spot, he descended the hill in heavenly converse with Jem. The cottage was shut up, the young Squire kept the key, and the dwelling mourned for three months, in desolation, the life it had sheltered from birth, and now had lost from its shelter for ever.

CHAPTER XXIII.

"Ready to give thanks and live,
On the least that Heaven may give."

"Godliness with contentment is great gain." — 1 Tim. vi. 6.

We must return for our last visit to the town, and take a final leave of the childhood of little Jane. She had grown what her father called "a great girl:" she went daily, alone, to a good school in the town; and was often useful to her mother in the errands she could do for her. She still looked upon widow Jones and her grand-daughter Mercy, the old people in the almshouse, and the lone old woman on the heath as her particular friends; and now a whole family were to be added to the number. Jane heard of a poor old man in the town, a cobbler by trade, but scarcely able to earn food by his work. He had been a shepherd on the very heath where Jane's old woman lived; but he was obliged to give up keeping sheep, and now he earned his bread by mending shoes. Jane heard that he was as happy as he was poor: and she thought how delightful it would be to help him. So she told her mother all she had heard; and asked if she might not go herself, and take her own boots to be mended by him.

Mrs. Mansfield replied, "Yes, you may take them if you like: and tell the poor man to mend them up for giving away — he will be able then to do them in a stronger way and for less money, or I should not think them worth doing at all. But are you sure you know exactly the place where he lives?"

"O yes, mamma, I know it exactly! I have been and looked down at it; only I would not go without your leave."

So Jane set forth with her boots in a little basket, and in her pocket a purse that had for some days held a piece of silver. Eager, rich, and happy, went the ministering child, gliding through the busy streets of the town! Her's was the joyous sense of power—how easily taught, how easily learned, and yet how often unthought of, unknown! She had love in her heart, work in her hand, and money in her purse — what could she not do! One thing was certain — she could help

and comfort; and strong, and bright, and fearless in this undoubting faith she hastened on. She reached at last the narrow door at the top of the steep flight of steps that led to the little court where the cobbler dwelt. Jane stopped a moment, looked down into the strange place, then carefully descended the steep steps, made of red uneven bricks, and edged with rotting wood, till she arrived in safety at the bottom. The cobbler's dwelling was No. 2, and at the second cottage before her, Jane noticed the clean-washed bricks before the door: it looked like the entrance to a good man's dwelling. Jane gathered fresh pleasure at the sight, but now the shyness of a stranger came over her, and she knocked with some trembling at the door. A tall woman in a brown calico gown opened it, with a snow-white handkerchief under her dress, a cap of thick muslin as white, and her sick-looking face, almost as white also.

"Does Mr. May live here?" asked Jane.

"Yes, miss," said the woman with a courtsey, "will you please to walk in?" and Jane entered as neat a little dwelling as ever met a visitor's eye. A very small fire a few inches wide and deep, burned in the grate; over the fire was a high black mantel-piece; on one side the fire-place was a black closet door, and on the other another black door leading upstairs; the walls were white-washed, and one little book-shelf suspended upon them, with a row of books in neatest order. There was a long hutch opposite the fire, and on it a store of large new-baked loaves; the floor was neatly sanded, and before the large lattice window stood the cobbler's low stall — not even a straggling leather or tool had escaped from it, to litter the brick floor; and before it sat the small old man, on a low round stool of homely manufacture, with his apron tied round him, busy at work. Two daughters rose up at Jane's entrance, and the old cobbler took his spectacles from his nose and looked round. Jane turned at once to him, and said, "I have brought a pair of boots, which mamma thought you might like to mend, and I was to tell you they are to be done for giving away."

"Thank you, miss, I am sure," said the cobbler; "it's well to know that, because you see then a patch outside, here and there, does not signify, and that's a deal less trouble to do, and lasts all the longer, because it don't wear out the old leather, like so many stitches as you must set into it for that fine particular mending that must be done for gentlefolks." The old cobbler had risen up, and did not begin his response to the message till Jane was seated, so that Jane listened with a settled feeling to his long reply, which gave her complete satisfaction, as she had not quite liked to say they were to be mended for giving away! But she thought now how wise her mother was — who must have known all that, when she gave her the message! Though only a child had entered, the mother and daughters still stood, and Jane, uncomfortable at that, said, "I may stay a little while, if you are not busy, and can sit down?" The old cobbler fastened his spectacles on his nose, and was soon at his work again; but he seemed to feel that the responsibility of entertaining their guest rested with him, so he lost no time in going on to say, "It's a comfort, that many can little think, to see work come in at the door; for to sit here and earn the food one eats makes it seem to be doubly sweet; and I believe too that it does do you more good, for I believe that's the order God has written upon this world — that the bread of idleness shall do none the same good! And I am sure," said the cobbler, looking round, as he did for a moment at frequent intervals of his discourse, "I am sure, miss, we are thankful to you for the bringing it!"

"I liked to come," answered Jane, "I heard that your wife was ill."

"Well, miss," replied the cobbler, looking round kindly at his wife for a moment, "she is never well. I do what I can, but one pair of hands can hardly keep four in food and clothing and house-rent, by shoe-mending! And she has been sickly now a long time. But, as I say, we do what we can, and there's the comfort of knowing that the trial is the will of the Lord. My poor girls there would be thankful to do

what they could, but the Lord has not blessed them with the sense He has given to some: but still I say, if He is graciously pleased to keep them from evil, and teach them the knowledge of Himself, why that's mercy enough to keep from fretting about the other. My poor boy is much the same, but he has got a place, and I hope he may keep it, for it brings in a little." Jane looked at the daughters, clean and neat as their mother, and almost as pale; they sat upright on chairs by the wall, and the unexpressive stare of their large round eyes gave evidence of some want of sense within. The father's face was very like his children's, except that in his eyes and on his lips was a smile as bright as a sunbeam; and the whole expression of his face when speaking was irradiated with Heavenly faith.

"Can your daughters do needle-work?" asked Jane.

"Yes, miss, they can sew very neatly, when they can get it to do; and the eldest has been in a place, but she had not the strength to keep it. I hope, however, she may get the better of it again, and look for another situation before long, for it's trying to sit at home when there is not work or food; but, thank God, we have managed as yet, and we would do anything we could to keep the house and home together."

"You have bread now!" said Jane, in a tone expressive of her pleasure at the sight of the large loaves on the hutch.

"O yes, miss, and I don't know that we have ever been a day altogether without! The bread that you see will all wait for a fortnight. We always bake one fortnight under another; that's rule we never break when we can possibly buy the flour, for no one would believe the difference it makes — how far a little bread will go to satisfy your hunger, when once it begins to turn mouldy! My wife can show you, we are now beginning the last fortnight's bread, and that must hold out, or we should never be able to manage at all!" This was said in the earnest cheerful tone of one who had discovered a fortunate secret of sufficiency; the wife and daughter removed the hot loaves, opened the hutch, and shewed the hard-look-

ing bread now coming into use. Jane was distressed; it was a study in poverty new to her, and the thought of this constant denial of pleasant food fell more heavily on her heart than would the knowledge of the occasional want of bread — a want, the experience of which she never knew, and therefore the suffering of which she would not fully have realized. The cobbler through his spectacles read the look of distress on the face of Jane, and in a moment turning his quick bright glance from his low stool again upon her, he said, in a tone of cheerful comfort, "There's no riches promised us here, if we be the Lord's; only the riches of faith and the riches of His blessing — and thanks be to Him, we have them; so we can say, He is faithful that promised! And 'tis my belief there's nothing makes the true riches increase so fast as trial does; so we must beware how we fret at it, lest we lose our best gain along with it!" Jane looked at the beaming face of the cobbler, with its kind and lingering expression of inquiry on her — as if to see whether he had removed the cloud he had cast over her, and she thought she had never seen any one look so happy as that poor man; and her heart grew warm again in the sunshine of his faith — for the sudden shock of what she heard about the bread had chilled her with distress.

"Are you never unhappy because you have not better food?" asked Jane.

"Well, miss, trouble is always ready enough to spring up; it's got its root in my heart, and so it will have as long as there's any sin there for it to grow in; but blessed be God, I know what to do with it; I never let it hold up its head long; I take it right away to our Saviour in prayer, and I leave it with Him, for I believe He knows better than I do how to manage with it; and so sure as I persevere in doing that, it comes right in the end, or I come right out of it."

Jane listened, and she loved to listen, for that old man's faith was truly making sunshine in the shade of his deep poverty. But now she began to think that perhaps she ought not to stay any longer; so, rising up to go, she slipped her

BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

piece of silver, which she had managed to get unseen from her purse, into the cobbler's hand, saying softly, "Will you take that little present from me?" and then, in a minute more, she was climbing the steep steps that led out of the court.

Jane waited in hope of some more shoes needing repair, and it was not long before her mother — who never forgot a case of want when once made acquainted with it, called her, and packed into a basket some of the children's shoes, which she told Jane she might take to her cobbler. So Jane set out on the pleasant errand. As she descended the high steps she heard some one singing; it was a bright spring day, and the cobbler's lattice window was open; Jane felt sure the voice came from there; as she passed the window, it stopped. Jane delivered the work she had brought into the hands of the cobbler, and then sat down on the chair he had set for her near his stall, quite disposed to linger in the tempting-looking cottage, now lighted up by the spring's sweet sunshine.

"Do you sing at your work?" asked Jane.

"Well, miss, I do amuse myself a little that way sometimes," said the old man, going on as fast as possible with his mending, "I find it keeps troublesome thoughts out, and cheers my spirits up. I was singing a verse as you came, that's seldom long from my thoughts," and the cobbler took off his spectacles, and looked up with his face of unchanging sunshine and said, —

"Though vilely clad, and meanly fed,
And, like my Saviour, poor,
I would not change my Gospel bread,
For all the worldling's store!"

Now Jane was surprised at the cobbler's happiness, and could not quite understand why he should seem to be the happiest of all the good people she knew; so she said, "Every one who loves God is not so happy as you are?"

"Well, miss," replied the cobbler, "perhaps it is not given to all alike, — we see a deal of those differences in the Bible. It pleases God, I believe, to try His people some one way, and some another. I am very poor, but maybe there's another who is not — then he must have his trial some other way: let it be

as it will, each must have a trial!" said the cobbler looking up over the top of his spectacles earnestly at Jane, as if anxious to impress that truth on her mind, "All must have a trial some way — because it is written, 'Ye must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of Heaven!'"

"But," asked Jane, "is it not very difficult to be always happy?"

"Well, miss," answered the cobbler, without pausing in his busy labour, "I should soon be dull enough if I were left to myself; but I will tell you what I find the best help, I always try to keep a flame of praise lit up in my heart, and that burns up the dross of unbelief and discontent in a wonderful way! That's one reason why I so often take to singing a hymn — when I find that flame of praise is getting low, and I can only work on, and so little coming in often for my work when it is done, then I get singing some hymn of praise to that Saviour, who worked out my salvation at such a cost as His own blessed life, and gives it to me without money and without price; and then when praise to Him kindles up in my heart, it burns up the discontent in no time. And then, dear me, what mercies come in! It was only last night I lay awake thinking entirely of our Mary; you see, miss, she is the youngest, and I have had many an anxiety about her, not but what she is a good girl to us, but she is very silent, and I was afraid whether the love of her Saviour was in her heart. Well, as I lay awake last night, I kept praying that the Lord would give her grace to choose the better part, like Mary we read of in the Scriptures, but I did not say anything to her; well, this morning she said to me, 'Father, there was a text in my mind last night that I could not seem to forget, 'Mary hath chosen the better part, that shall never be taken from her,' — I hope I shall do that! father.' Now what a mercy that was; who could but know that must be the Lord's doing!"

It was no wonder that Jane loved to visit the cobbler's bright cottage. There she saw faith, not so much contending with difficulties as triumphing over them, and its victory could not but appear beautiful, even to the eyes of a child.

One day, as Jane was looking at a hymn-book, she suddenly caught sight of the very same verse that the old cobbler had repeated to her as the one he had been singing. Jane shewed it to her mother with the greatest interest; and her mother always quick to meet and strengthen every pure and hallowed feeling, found an embossed card she had somewhere laid by, and in her plainest writing copied the favourite verse, in the centre of the card; then finding four little brass nails, and showing Jane how to cut up a piece of scarlet cloth in small rounds to fix the nails into, she gave it into Jane's possession, who went the next day, after her morning school, by her mother's leave, to carry the treasure. She stood up in a chair, and nailed it herself with the cobbler's little hammer over the mantel-piece, while all the family stood admiring; and there the cobbler, whenever he looked up, was reminded of his hymn of praise. Jane gave so warm an account of the feeling called forth by the card upon the walls, that her mother said, "If you save up your pence for a month, I will shew you what more you can do to adorn the cottage." Jane could not imagine what fourpence could do to adorn her old cobbler's wall's; she tried to find out, but she could not guess, and her mother still kept back the secret. At last the fourth Saturday came, and Jane was possessor of fourpence. "Now, mamma, what can it be? do tell me!" "You shall go out with me, and then you will see!" said her mother. So Jane went out with her mother, and when Mrs. Mansfield had accomplished her business, she took Jane to a stationer's shop, and asked for some pasteboard; she chose three penny sheets, dark purple on the wrong side, and white on the right; then Mrs. Mansfield asked for some tissue paper, and chose a penny sheet of lilac colour. "Now, Jane," said Mrs. Mansfield, "you have spent your fourpence, and this afternoon you shall see what you can do!" On their return, Mrs. Mansfield looked out with Jane some of the most interesting pictures on the Church Missionary papers; then making some paste, she bade Jane put on her pinafore, and laying the nursery ironing-board on the nursery table, Mrs. Mansfield showed Jane how to divide the large sheets of

pasteboard in half, then to cut the tissue paper in broad strips, and paste it round the margin of the pasteboard, laying the Missionary picture in the middle; then pressing them under something heavy, and large enough to cover them, they looked, when dry, like pictures mounted on coloured cardboard, and the broad lilac margin made the effect very pretty. Jane was delighted with her work, and the next week, when the pictures were quite dry, her mother provided the scarlet cloth to be cut into very small rounds for each nail, and four nails for each picture, there being six pictures, and Jane carried a hammer at the bottom of her little basket, for fear the old cobbler's small wooden hammer should not prove sufficient; and attended by the cobbler's wife and daughters, while the old cobbler looked up from his work continually, Jane put up the pictures to the pleasure and admiration of all. Then the old cobbler stood up and looked round with delight — on scenes that told of the triumphs of his own pure and Heavenly faith over the dark and cruel superstitions of idolatry. From that time it was a favourite amusement with Jane, to save up her weekly pence and make pictures to adorn the walls of all her poor friends.

And now we must say farewell to Jane in her childhood. We leave her gathering around her the hearts of the poor. And He who guides the sparrow's fall, guided her steps, so that never breath of evil, or sight of sin, fell on her childhood's ear or eye, among the Poor.

CHAPTER XXIV.

"It grew up together with him, and with his children; and was unto him as a daughter." — 2 Sam. xii. 3.

When three months had passed away, the young Squire went alone to old Willy's cottage; he stayed some time in the house, then walked in the garden, and seemed engaged in a general consideration of the place. The next day workmen arrived, and the young Squire went to meet them. Then began pulling down and building up; the front of the cottage

remained as it was, the room in which old Willy sat by day and slept by night was untouched, but other rooms were added behind, till the dwelling rose with its three chambers above, its back-kitchen and little dairy, and out-houses, complete. Some said it was going to be turned into a farm; but no, it was a simple cottage still, too large for one person, but with every comfort for a family. The young Squire often walked down to the spot, looking with interest on all, and giving his directions to the workmen.

Meantime the summer months were gliding by. Snowflake and Jet again drew the pony-carriage, and Herbert again drove his mother out; and still sometimes Mrs. Clifford would call at a cottage, but more generally she only stopped in passing, to make kind inquiry! it was evident that general intercourse with others was, as yet, an effort to her. But one day she stopped at widow Jones' door, and went in. Mrs. Clifford had never forgotten Mercy — the child in whom Miss Clifford had always taken more interest than in any other; and Mrs. Clifford, knowing her to be of an age for service, and remembering her delicate look, was afraid lest any place of common work should prove beyond her strength, so she called on widow Jones to ask whether she had any wish about her granddaughter that she could be aided in. Widow Jones replied that she had long been on the look-out for a situation for Mercy; the field-work was too much for her, she had not the strength for it — and that was her fear about service, but she believed she must make inquiry for a place in the town before another winter came on. Hearing this, Mrs. Clifford offered to take Mercy, and have her trained under her own maid, adding, "I should have her a good deal with me, she would have to read to me, and to carry out many little plans, I may not feel able to undertake myself, in the village. I believe her to be capable of this, and if it meets your wish, I shall be quite willing to try her." This proposal was received with overflowing gratitude by widow Jones; and when Mercy heard of it, with delight by her. To live still in her own village, near her grandmother, and to wait on Madam — all this was more

than hope could have believed, or imagination pictured! So Mercy went to service at the Hall, to wait on Mrs. Clifford, and be trained under her maid.

When September hung its ripe fruit upon the trees in old Willy's garden, the cottage stood complete; the bricklayers, and carpenters, and thatchers, and glaziers, and painters were gone; the door was again locked, and the place stood silent and peaceful. Then early one summer evening, just as Jem returned home from his work at the farm, the young Squire called at his cottage, saying, "I came to ask you and your mother to come and see the dear old man's dwelling. I have had it enlarged; and you always took so much interest in it, that I wish to shew it to you myself."

Widow Jones put on her bonnet, and walked up the lane with her son Jem and the young Squire. The sun was setting, and his parting beams fell upon the cottage-roof, and gilded the garden trees. The young Squire crossed the garden-stile — the very same that used to be — then turning round, he said with a grave smile to Jem, "Do you remember the dark morning when you and I first crossed that stile together?" "It was a good morning, sir, for him that dwelt within!" said Jem; and on they passed.

The young Squire unlocked the door, and they went in. There was the same look about the open fire-place; the very chair old Willy always sat in — with its crimson cushion — was there; there stood the little table, and the very stool on which the young Squire used to sit. The bed was gone, and in its place stood a bureau, and a larger table, and chairs round the room — while flowers in pots bloomed in the window. "What do you think of it?" asked the young Squire, as Jem and his mother looked round with wondering eyes. "'Tis made wholly beautiful, I am sure!" said Jem. "There is not the cottage like to it in the place!" said widow Jones.

"Then, Jem, what do you say to being my tenant, and bringing your old mother to live here in comfort?"

"Well, sir, I am afraid I should fail more in the doing than

the saying, so far as that is concerned; my best wages could never clear the rent of such a place as this!"

"And I suppose," said the young Squire, "you would be as hard as my dear old Willy himself, to be persuaded that a house could be honestly tenanted without the payment of money! But you need not fear robbing me when I say you shall pay me no rent, for I hold this dwelling a sacred place, for many reasons, and so long as I can find a faithful heart to inhabit it, I never mean to let it for money! I make it your home now, and your mother's till such time as you may receive notice to quit it — which will not be with my desire, so long as life is granted you, if you are enabled to maintain the same character as that which wins my regard for you now. You will find the upper rooms furnished as well as this. The furniture is all your own, I purchased it for you: the house and land you hold as my tenant — in proof of which you may always send up to the Hall the first dish of rosy apples you gather from the trees I planted! There is a small field, that was part of the little place when bought; I let it to the farmer who had hired it before, old Willy having no use for it; but I have now attached it the cottage, and had a gate made into it from the garden: you can let it or use it, as you like, only seeing that it is kept in grass, and not dug up without my consent. And may old Willy's God grant you to live to as blessed and peaceful an old age as he enjoyed beneath this roof!" Widow Jones and her son were filled with surprise and gratitude. The Squire let them speak their own broken words of thankfulness, that they might not afterwards feel distressed at having said nothing. And then talking a few minutes more with them, and telling widow Jones that he should request his mother to let her granddaughter be sent to them the next day to help them move in, he left them with the key in their possession.

The move was soon effected — where everything was prepared beforehand for use and comfort. Widow Jones sold off most of her old furniture, saying there was scarce a piece of it that was fit so much as to see inside of such a place as the

Squire had prepared for her Jem! and there, with Mercy's help, they slept in peace the following night: widow Jones only expressing her fear, as to how she could ever bring her mind to the care of such things as stood on every side there — look which way you would! When the young Squire went to college in October, he left Jem quietly settled in his new abode. The village rejoiced in the good fortune of honest Jem; for Jem was, as may be supposed, a general favourite. Was he not always ready to lend a helping hand, to tender some kindly office in sickness or trouble, and at all times to speak a pleasant word? None but the bad could have failed to look kindly on Jem! But among the general pleasure, none was more warmly expressed than Mrs. Smith's; her regard for both mother and son seemed to make her pleasure in the event double: and never could honest labourer, and faithful servant, and dutiful son, have entered a new abode with more pleasant feeling to himself and others — than honest Jem, when he called the home of old Willy his own!

At the farm, William's return had been anxiously looked for, this year: but when the time drew near he wrote word to his father, that though very sorry to be absent longer, he did feel a wish to wait one year more. His uncle, he said, would be glad to detain him, and offered to raise his salary again — but he did not feel bound on that account; still there were reasons that would make him glad of another year, and though he felt the disappointed hope more, he was sure, than any one else could, yet, if his father were willing, he certainly should wish to stay till the following July, when he hoped to be down in time to put the first sickle to the corn! Samson was getting on well in his uncle's business and favour; Joe was as happy as possible, and plainly giving satisfaction in the merchant's office — and by next year Joe expected to find a ship for Ted. So the hope of the parents was still deferred; and a short visit from their three sons, was all they could that year enjoy. William said nothing as to his reason for wishing to remain longer in London; but everything seemed going on well for the three brothers; and it was not difficult for farmer

Smith to believe that to have William to watch over the other two was a great security for them.

In the following winter the old Clergyman died. Much anxiety was felt in the village as to whether the Curate would remain; the anxiety of Mrs. Smith equalled that felt by farmer Smith and Rose, and great was the universal joy when it was known that Mrs. Clifford had presented the living to the Curate, and that now the villagers might hope he would live and die among them. The late Clergyman's widow remained some months in the rectory, and everything went on as before; till one day farmer Smith returned from market with an unusually clouded brow.

"I never saw you look more like bad news!" said Mrs. Smith, "what has happened?"

Farmer Smith was silent.

"Come now," said Mrs. Smith, "bad will be none the better for waiting! I may as well know to-day as to-morrow."

"It's only the horse!" said farmer Smith. "I saw a paper in the town, and there's to be a sale at the rectory, and Black Beauty is in the list."

"Well," replied Mrs. Smith, "he is none of your's now! and you can't take up with vexing over the sale of other people's creatures. Not but what I am sorry enough myself, but I have seen the good of his going since, and you must think of that. If Will laid the first stone of Joe's good fortune, it was the horse helped you to set him on it, you could not have done it without him. I am sure I made sin enough of it before, so I have reason to bear with it now. I am only thankful *the child* does not know of his going — he used to count so of seeing the creature pass by! but he is better off; and we, why we must take the rough with the smooth as it comes, and be thankful there's One who can make them both 'work together for good,' as the Minister tells us."

Farmer Smith felt relieved, for he had dreaded the telling his wife, or her knowing that the favourite horse was to be put up to the highest bidder. The young Squire was absent at college; and many a time farmer Smith thought, had he but

been at the Hall there was little doubt that he would have bought the favourite, and then the creature would but have exchanged one good stable for another, still in sight of its first possessors. But the young Squire was away, so there was no prospect but that of soon looking his last on Black Beauty.

No further mention was made of the subject, till a day or two after, Ted rushed in exclaiming, "Mother, where's father? there's to be a sale at the rectory, and Black Beauty's down in the list! the bill is up on the blacksmith's shop — I saw it myself!"

"Well, child, the rector's lady has as much right to sell the horse as your father had — it was his then, and it's her's now."

"What, don't you mind about it then, mother?"

"Mind! child, what's the use of minding? I have vexed too much already for the poor beast! Don't you say a word to your father about it; I shall mind that if you do; let him forget it if he can."

"But, mother, father can't forget it! How can he forget, when he must hear and know all about it?"

"Well, don't you say a word to make him think the more; you try and make the best of it, not the worst — that's what you have to do."

"I know what I shall do," replied Ted, "I shall just write off and tell William!"

"No, that I do forbid," said Mrs. Smith; "for why in the world should you want to worry him with it? do you think he has not felt enough about it already?"

"Yes, mother, but then I know William has some money; I am quite sure of that, and a great deal too, for when I asked him if he had not last time he was down, he said, 'What you would call a great deal perhaps!' so I know he has, and then he could just send and buy Black Beauty away from them all!"

"That does not signify," replied Mrs. Smith. "If William has money, he has earned it hardly enough, and I would *not for* the world have it taken from him to buy back a horse."

"Well, mother, William does not care for money, I am sure, for he said when I asked him if he had not got a great deal, that he would have given all up over and over again to be only yard-boy on father's farm — if there had been none but himself he had to think of! so I am sure he can't care for money! and everybody knows how he cared for that horse!"

"Never mind, child, it's plain enough he did not wish to be after buying him back, or he could have said as easy as not, 'If there's a sale, you might let me know!" but he never said a word about it in any letter, and if we write to him about it, why it will put him up to do it just to please us, and I would not have that on any account. I will not have a word written to any one of them till the sale is over; you remember I have said it!"

"Well, mother, if I must not speak to father, nor William, I declare I will go off to the sale and see after the horse myself! and I will speak a word to whoever buys him — let it be who it will, if it's no more than to tell them what our Minister told us in our class — it may stick by them, and fright them a little, if they don't use him as they should! I would not have him bought and led off, and no one to speak a word for him for anything!"

"Very well," replied Mrs. Smith, "so long as you keep to what our Minister says, you are safe enough!" And Ted satisfied at having at last fixed upon something he might do, grew more composed on the subject, and when alone with his father, he said, "Never you mind, father, about Black Beauty's being sold off again, I have just got a word to say to whoever buys him that may be of good use to the horse; I mean to be up at the sale, and see all about it, and then I can tell you, father!" And the thought of this seasonable address that was to be made to the buyer of Black Beauty, with the care necessary in composing and recomposing it to make it as brief and forcible as possible, changed the prospect of the approaching sale into an event of effort and interest, rather than of distress to Ted.

The morning of the sale arrived. "Mother," said Ted,

"I must be off now, and I want my best jacket, no one will care for me if I don't look something respectable." So Mrs. Smith brought Ted his best jacket, which was of dark blue, having been his particular request as most suitable for one who was soon to be a sailor; arrayed in this, with his round straw hat on the side of his head, and his little cane in his hand, he set off to the sale. "Never you mind, father!" said Ted, as he stopped to speak to his parent on the green slope from the house, "I am off to the sale, just to do what can be done, and then I will come home and tell you. And there's sure to be good come of it, father, though we may never know it, for the Minister says, when the right thing is done, if people don't think of it at first, they will sooner or later; and I know just what he said about those who have to do with dumb creatures; so never you mind, father, I am now off for the sale! Tell mother not to think about dinner for me, there's no saying when I shall be back." "Take care what you are after!" said the father. But off ran the ministering boy to watch over Black Beauty, and speak the word of warning he had heard from the Minister's lips, to whoever might purchase the horse.

It was a heavy day to farmer Smith — this second sale of the favourite horse, close by his own door, and he not able to purchase it back, nor now to have any control over the hands into which it passed! The creature had been born and reared on his farm, had played with his children, fed from their hands, he had himself broken it in for use, and it would leave its food or its pasture at any time at the first sound of his voice — the after-tie may be strong between master and steed, but it is on the farm where the creature is born, and reared, and trained, that the feeling becomes all but a family bond!

Mrs. Smith took the event more quietly, her heart had been broken up by the bitter anguish of remorse — remorse for years of pride and self-will; and though the balm of Heavenly love may bind up such broken hearts, yet must the surface-changes of life have but comparatively little power to distress — where sorrow so far deeper still lies within. Yet

Mrs. Smith did feel it; and the point in which it touched her most, was her sense of what the sorrow of little Tim would have been — to have had his favourite sold away a second time, where he could never see him pass. But Mrs. Smith spoke not of this! she had learned to endure in silence, conscious of the past — when her personal annoyances were always made a subject of distress for others; so she now made an effort to hide her own feeling, and comfort those around her. Rose saw her father's grave expression of face, and stepping out beside him after dinner, said, "Never mind, father, I think it's better the horse should be taken quite away before Will comes home, or he would always be seeing him, and then you know, father, perhaps he could not help wishing for him, and that would be wrong now he is sold away; and it would be vexing to William, and to Joe — if he knew that William could not help wishing him back; so I think it's best, father!"

"So it is, Rose, I dare say, if I could but be sure of his being well off!"

"But, father, God made the creatures; and when we can't take care of them any longer we must leave them to Him! I am sure, father, you did the best you could, and then if we don't feel satisfied, that looks as if we could not trust God Almighty; and you know it says in the Bible, the sparrow does not fall to the ground without our Heavenly Father!"

"So it does, Rose; I will think of that. Oh, if my mother could but hear how you comfort me! But I have a hope now, that I shall shew you to her some day in Heaven, and tell her how her prayers were all answered, though she never knew it." So farmer Smith passed on with livelier step to his men, and Rose went back to iron at her mother's side.

Ted had not returned to dinner; and now his mother, each time she paused in her work and set the iron down upon the stand, gave a glance from the window.

"I can't think what the child is stopping after, all this time!" at length said Mrs. Smith.

"I daresay Black Beauty came near the end of the sale,"

replied Rose, "and he said he should not stir from the place till he saw what became of him."

Mrs. Smith said no more; only looking from time to time along the distant road. Four o'clock — five o'clock passed, and Rose prepared the tea; the ironing was finished and all cleared away, the table was set, the toast made, farmer Smith came in, but no Ted appeared.

"I cannot think what the boy is after!" said Mrs. Smith. "I wish you would just step and see; and tell him he must come home. I would not have him stay after dark among a set of horse-dealers for anything!"

Farmer Smith took his hat and went; and Mrs. Smith watched as the window — watched till she saw him returning alone. "Where's the child?" asked Mrs. Smith, "I wish enough you had brought him!"

"I don't think he will take any harm," replied farmer Smith. "I saw Beetlebright, the horse-dealer, there, and I asked him to have an eye on the boy, who was in the very thick of it, amongst them all, looking on as earnest as possible: I could not catch a sight from his eye; and Beetlebright told me the horse was coming on directly, so I came off, for I could not stand to see him led up! But I was not sorry I went, for I heard some good news!"

"Did you?" asked Mrs. Smith; and her tone betrayed how far she was from indifference on the subject.

"Yes, Beetlebright told me he knew who had given orders so have the horse purchased, and I might be sure he would have a good master, if ever he had!"

"Well that's a comfort," said Mrs. Smith, "I am sure I am thankful enough! Did he say who?"

"No, he turned off at that; and I thought no doubt he would not be free of speaking before-hand, and I heard them call for the horse, so I came off."

Upon this, Mrs. Smith, and Rose and her father sat down to tea, but with more feeling than appetite.

"Just look here, Miss Rose!" said Patience, stepping

quickly up to the door of the family kitchen, which always stood open.

All ran to the window, being ready for any alarm. There came the boy, in blue jacket and straw hat, mounted on Black Beauty, as large as life, and as steady as Time, stepping down the old familiar hill, the home-road to the farm, which he had never trod since the day that Joe led him away. All hurried out from the door: Rose flew down the sloping green to the valley at the foot of the hill, where Black Beauty, at meeting her, stopped of his own accord, and arched his neck, and put his nose into her hand.

"Now, Rose, that will do; don't you see I want to be off to father!" said Ted. And Black Beauty started on the accustomed canter along the path up the greensward that led to the wicket-gate of the garden.

"Do go and see," said Mrs. Smith, "what the boy is after!"

But farmer Smith stood still with Mrs. Smith beside the garden-gate, at which, in a minute more, Black Beauty made a stand.

"What in the world have you been after, boy? What are you doing with the horse?" asked Mrs. Smith; while Rose came breathless from her run, and stood beside. But now Black Beauty's turn was come to give expression to his feeling, — he stood again upon home-ground, close to his master, who had never spoken to him since the parting day; he rested his head upon his master's shoulder, stepped from side to side, reached down his nose and courted the caress first of one and then the other — while all seemed to fail in its power to express the noble creature's joy. The labourers were returning home from the farm, laden with their implements and baskets, and they gathered wondering round. Jem and the yard-boy, and Patience too, were there — all looking intent on the mystery; while Mrs. Smith hastily repeated her inquiry, —

"What in the world are you after, boy? Make haste, I say, and speak it out!"

"Now, mother," said Ted, seated like a chieftain on his

charger, "don't look as if you thought it must be wrong because I have done it!"

"Done what?" said Mrs. Smith, "what have you done?"

"Why, brought the horse home, mother!"

"But how came you by him? that's what I want to know!"

"Well, mother, I did not steal him — though you look as if you were afraid I had; nor beg him, nor borrow him; he was given me right away for father as I stood there!"

"Who by?" asked farmer Smith, anxiously and earnestly.

"Why, I don't know, father, only it was the man who bought him, so I suppose he had a right to give him if he liked!"

"I am afraid there's some mistake in it!" said farmer Smith, seriously, — looking along the road to see if explanation, clearer than his boy's, might be coming there, — but no one was in sight.

"Well — now, father, you listen, and I will just tell you," said Ted, still seated on the creature — yet restless with its joy. "As soon as ever they led up the horse there was a man came and stood near where I was; he seemed, I thought, to be thinking of buying, and I wished he might; for I liked the look of him. Well, they kept bidding, and I got in such a way, for the man seemed ever so many times as if he would let him go, and he kept so quietly at it, that at last I did not know who had the horse; but I found he was gone down to some one, so I kept asking, 'Who has him? who has him?' and they pointed to this man. So I watched my opportunity when he was pretty well alone, and then I went up and just said what I had to say to him, at to his care of the horse! Well, he listened, and when I had done, he said, 'You come along with me, and see what you think of my usage!' so I went with him, and he never said a word more, but unpacked this saddle and bridle — only you see, father, what a saddle it is!" said Ted, tumbling himself off and lifting up the lappets, more thoroughly to display the saddle's excellence.

"Well, child, what then?" asked his mother.

"Why, when he had done putting them on, and seeing they

were all right, he said, 'Now, little master, have you a mind to ride?' and before I knew what to say, he had lifted me up. O how the good creature did paw the ground when I was once upon him! he knew me as well as anything! and thought he was coming off here, I know he did!"

"Well, child, but go on!" said Mrs. Smith.

"Dear me, mother, I don't know any more! only when the man had lifted me on, he said, 'You go and preach your sermon to your father, for he is the owner of this horse now; and you tell him that if he does not know how to take care of him, he has a son that can teach him! And I will be down after you presently, when I have settled some other business.'"

"Was it Beetlebright, the horse-dealer?" asked farmer Smith.

"I don't know, father, but I think I have seen him before in the town."

"But did he not say a word of who sent him?"

"Why he sent him, father! he bought him and sent him!"

"Nonsense, child; a horse-dealer would never make me such a present!"

"Here's some one now coming down the road, sir," said one of the men. They all watched; and farmer Smith soon descried the substantial figure of Beetlebright the horse-dealer, who made his away to the assembled group.

"I am afraid," said farmer Smith, stepping forward, "we are under some little mistake in stopping the horse at our gate!"

"Not a bit of it," replied the horse-dealer, "if you can trust that hand-writing, and I think it's as good and honest a hand as I have seen for many a day!" So saying, the horse-dealer gave a sealed letter to farmer Smith, who opened it and read:

"Dear Father,

"It was my sorrow to cost you your favourite horse; you did not spare him, neither did William, and now it is my joy to have earned him back again. I have been so afraid I should not get money enough before — for some reason or other — he

might be sold off! I have never spent so much as a sixpence, no, nor a penny, I think, that I could do without; and now I have twenty pounds in hand, over and above what you had for him, so I am sure of it now. I hope I am thankful, I am sure I think I am. Don't let a word be said to William, but when he comes home let the horse be taken to meet him. — Be sure you don't let him know till then! My love to mother, and Rose, and Ted.

"Your affectionate and dutiful son,
"JOSEPH SMITH."

Farmer Smith put the letter into his wife's hand, and turned to the horse to hide his feeling.

"Well, I suppose it's all right?" said the horse-dealer. "Here's my commission too, with the order for the new saddle and bridle;" and he put an open letter into farmer Smith's hand. "As to what your son says upon paying my charge on the commission, that's all paid already in the pleasure of the job — I can say I never had a pleasanter; and if such a lad does not turn out well, I don't know who will!"

"Who's done it, father?" asked Rose.

"Why Joe himself!" said her father; "he says he has never spent a sixpence he could help, for fear he might not have the money ready when an opportunity of buying the creature might come!"

"Well done, Joe!" said Ted. "I'll be up to you, when I'm a sailor, though!"

"It's master Joe! it's master Joe has done it himself!" was repeated among the men; and casting a pleased expressive look at the father of such a son, they began to disperse to their homes, to tell there how master Joe had never rested till he bought back the black horse to his father's stable! Mrs. Smith gave back the letter to her husband, and turned within doors, glad at that moment to escape observation.

"Well, you will be thinking, I suppose, of leading him off to his stable?" said the horse-dealer. "I wish you joy of him, and twenty times more of such a son! And then I will just step

in with you, for I am altogether done up with my day's work." Ted led the horse, and farmer Smith followed, and Jem to unsaddle him, and Rose followed also. Ted made all haste to give the horse a feed, but the creature, when he stooped to receive it, looked round, as if something were missing. "Come, Black Beauty, eat!" said Ted, impatient to give the first food; but the horse, while he stooped his head in obedience, still lifted his large eye, and looked to the door.

"Look, father, what's the matter?" said Ted. "Black Beauty won't eat!"

"Never mind," said Rose, "don't say a word, he is watching for little Tim! Here put his food in the manger, he will eat when we are gone; and come in to tea, do, Ted; you have had nothing since breakfast!"

So Ted spread out the food in the manger, and followed his father and the horse-dealer, with Rose in to tea.

"What's the matter, mother?" asked Ted, as his mother stooped to tuck him up in his little bed that night.

"Nothing, dear," answered his mother, "only I was thinking how good Joe had been!"

"Well, mother, I would wait till Joe was bad, before I cried about him!" said Ted.

"Ah, Ted," replied his mother, "perhaps you may know some day what it is to shed a tear for goodness you don't deserve; for the Lord's goodness, if not for man's!"

"Was that all you were thinking of, mother?" asked Ted, concerned at the sight of his mother's tears.

"Well, I was thinking of little Tim, and how delighted he would have been to see the horse come back!"

"Well, mother, you need not cry about him; we read in our class to the Minister, how they ride on white horses in Heaven! and he is better off there, mother."

"So he is, dear!" replied Mrs. Smith; and kissing her boy, she left him to sleep on his pillow, and turned away to think of her children on Earth, and her youngest in glory in Heaven.

At last came the bright harvest month, July; and before

the sickle was put to the corn, William was to return. And Joe got leave of a few days' absence also, having obtained a berth for Ted on board a merchant-ship. The two brothers travelled outside the coach. O what a day was that for William — all his best hopes fulfilled, and he returning, after so many years of absence, to live at home again and farm his father's land! Chesnut was put in the gig, and Ted was to ride Black Beauty, for William, with the new saddle and bridle. All day the farm had been in commotion; Patience scrubbing and cleaning the always clean house; Mrs. Smith baking her largest variety of best approved viands; Rose hanging the new little curtains she had made at the window of what was now to be William's room; men and boys getting all things in their best order — in preparation for Master William's return; while Ted devoted himself exclusively and entirely to the grooming of Black Beauty. Then came the starting-time, when farmer Smith drove off in the gig, and Ted — in blue jacket and straw hat — on Black Beauty, who ambled and capered along as if he knew it to be a festive occasion.

"Ah! you good old fellow," said Ted, "you little think who you will have to bring home again with you!"

Mrs. Smith watched from the door till the gig and the horse were out of sight, then turned within to hasten preparations with Rose. The coach was still miles away, when the gig and Black Beauty made their halt at the next village inn; but after long waiting a cloud of dust came in sight, — then the four grey horses, and men's hats on the top of the coach. Now Ted had made Black Beauty stand full in view across the road, while he concealed himself behind the gig.

"There's father!" said William, and standing up he seemed ready to spring from the top of the coach, before ever it stopped at the Inn. And then in a minute more, he added, "Why, Joe, I declare, if there isn't Black Beauty waiting for some one! how unfortunate, just when father's come!"

"O, father's got over all that now," said Joe, "and does not mind the sight of him the least!"

William looked at Joe as if he doubted not only the fact, but also that Joe could suppose forgetfulness possible; but he said nothing, and the coach stopped, and William was the first to set foot on the ground, and he wrung his father's hand with a grasp that said more than words; and then — quite unable to resist the temptation, turned to speak to Black Beauty. The faithful creature knew his young master, and had chafed and stamped after William's descent from the coach till he turned and laid his hand upon his neck.

"Why, Ted, my boy, what are you doing here?" said William, suddenly perceiving his younger brother.

"Holding your horse for you, sir."

"O Ted, Ted!" said William, half-reproachfully; "do you know who the horse is waiting for?"

"For you, sir!"

"Come, come!" said William, "no joking about that! Now, father, if Joe has the luggage, we'll be off."

Joe had been engaged in securing the packages William seemed to have forgotten, and then stepping to Black Beauty's side, Joe took the bridle from Ted, and putting it in William's hand, said, "Your merchant-brother, William, has bought him back — the first-fruits of his earnings."

"You don't mean it?" said William.

"Yes, Will, but I do; and none can say he is the worse for being twice bought and sold for the sake of a brother!" William looked on Joe — and that look was enough, but still he said in a low tone, "O Joe, I little thought of this, when you were so bent on saving!" And he sprang on Black Beauty, who knew his rider, and gently rearing, darted forward, on — by the well-known lanes, passed the old familiar fields where every tree and hedge-row seemed to greet his return; on — out of sight and sound of the tardier steed behind him, swiftly on, his own horse bore him, to the home of his heart and toil! There in the sweet summer evening, his mother stood and watched with Rose, not on the door-step, but beside the garden-gate; while Rover at the first cadence of Black Beauty's measured trot, bounded down the sloping greensward, and

hearing his master's greeting whistle, tried once and again to leap upon his horse, and welcome him there. But on Black Beauty bore his rider — till he sprang from the saddle to meet his mother's kiss and tear of welcome, and fold his sister to his heart; while the horse stood unheld beside him, looking on — as if with sympathising feelings.

It was finally decided by force of William's and Joe's persuasions, that as there was yet a fortnight at least before harvest, farmer and Mrs. Smith should accompany Joe and Ted on their return to London, to have the satisfaction of seeing Ted's captain and ship, and for their own refreshment and interest: while William and Rose kept all in order at home. So they went up accordingly, Ted in high spirits at the prospect before him, with William's full approval at the attainments he had made; and neither father nor mother harassed by any home anxieties to lessen the pleasure of their visit. The novelty of the complete change was very beneficial to both farmer and Mrs. Smith. They were most kindly entertained by their children's friends; the old merchant receiving them at his country-house to dinner, and promising Mrs. Smith the first opportunity that offered to come down and spend a day or two at the farm; adding that he should take care to bring her son Joseph with him, for he was quite sure he was a son that never went down to his home without a welcome for himself and all he took with him! Mrs. Smith confessed that London was not so bad as she expected, and might do very well for people not used to the country! Joe insisted on paying all the expense of the visit, which he said was a pleasure his labour had earned — and that now having bought back Black Beauty, had his parents in London, and obtained a place on shipboard for Ted — he should begin life again with fresh spirit. Ted was left with Joe and Samson, ready to take his place on board ship as soon as necessary; and farmer and Mrs. Smith returned, greatly refreshed and benefited by the inspiriting change.

On the evening of the day of their return, William asked his father and mother to take a walk across the farm with him and Rose, to which they agreed; William with gravest com-

posure, walked and talked at their side; but Rose seemed to find it difficult to keep their meditative pace; she was always before them, leading the way, till at last they came in sight of the two white cottages with gardens stretching at either end, built by farmer Smith's mother, and lost by him through means of the only loan he ever borrowed. Rose still led the way, till her parents had nearly reached them, then turning round, she looked all expectation at William.

"O you secret-keeper!" said he, "you tell it twenty times over! I shall know how to trust you again!"

"Why, Will, I never said a word!" replied Rose, coming to his side.

"No, nor much need you should!" he answered, smiling. And then turning to his father he said, "There, father, it was grandmother's cottages kept me this last year in London!"

"Your grandmother's cottages! What do you mean?"

"Because, father, when I went away from home, I came the last thing and looked at them, and I resolved I never would leave business in London if I could help it, till I had bought them back for you! I got put from it twice, with getting Joe up and Samson, but I kept on at my aim. Joe and I shared one room as we did at home, and no one would have believed, perhaps, for how little we managed; but I found last year the man had no mind to part with them, and I was forced to offer a higher sum than I had by me, so the purchase was fixed for this year — and I stayed on to earn it. And now, mother, if farming quite fails, there's a cottage rent-free for you and father and Rose, and another beside it for me — and my hands will be able, I should hope, with God's blessing, to earn bread for us all! They are bought in father's name, and are as much his as they ever were. I knew that was the best sheaf I could reap and bring home for him and for you!"

This was true — no earthly gift could perhaps have so much gratified farmer Smith. His mother's cottages, left to him by will, lost by debt, and now restored by his son — effacing the memory of the loss to him so painful, were a treasured possession indeed!

"There's a refuge then, at least, now, mother!" said William, as his mother turned silently to take his arm home.

"Yes, Will, my son's refuge for me on Earth; and, I trust, my Saviour's in Heaven!"

So William returned to his home, and began life as a farmer again.

CHAPTER XXV.

"God setteth the solitary in families." — Psalm lxviii. 6.
"For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again." — Luke, vi. 38.

THE sun rose bright one summer morning, over the misty village, over the Hall with its long verdant slopes and spreading woods, over the farm with its barns and stacks and sleeping cattle, over the lonely cottage of Jem — where fruitfulness and luxuriance in trees, vegetables, and flowers, bore witness to "the hand of the diligent which maketh rich." The village was still asleep, but Jem was in his garden, "tighting it up," as he called it, though all looked tight enough, and neither leaf nor petal, tree or flower, seemed there, on that bright morning, to shew one trace of Earth's decay. Jem was not watching the sun to tell the time at which to start off to tend his sheep; this was no day of pastoral work for Jem, but a day of rest, and gladness, and blessing — it was the wedding-day of honest faithful Jem. Nearly two years he had held his new abode; his mother grew more feeble with advancing age, and Jem thought to add comfort to her life, as well as to his own, by the event of that day. So thought Jem's aged mother also; and when the sun sent his first golden beam through her lattice-window on that bright morning, she had already left her pillow, and was preparing to put all things "straight" within doors: and all the while she stirred about with her best strength, she said within herself, "How tight and clean SHE will keep all when she takes charge! I know she will, and comfort me up too, and learn me a deal more of Heavenly things than I can come at now!"

At the Hall, Mercy was up before the lark had risen to

chant his first glad song at Heaven's gate, and now she hastened down the misty road with her bridesmaid's attire in a handkerchief on her arm, to help her grandmother put all things straight, and then to hasten on to stand beside the bride.

Mrs. Smith might have been up since midnight — for all the sun could tell when he first looked across the farm, and glanced in radiance through its uncurtained window-panes. Rose was moving, working, speaking, as quick again as usual — as if all the labour of that day had to be completed before the day had well begun. Farmer Smith was out in the freshening morning air, giving directions to his men; and William was helping the yard-boy sweep the garden-walks, and the path down the sloping greensward. And where was Patience — the faithful servant always at hand when work was to be done, the faithful servant through years of trial, sorrow, peace, — where was Patience? — Kneeling alone in her chamber, looking up through its small window to the rosy sky above her head, thinking on the past, the present, and the future, till tears overflowed her eyes, and she hid her face and wept; then enshrining all her thoughts and feelings in one fervent thanksgiving and prayer, she went down to the family below! — This was her wedding-day, and she the affianced bride of Jem.

"There now, child, we don't want you standing about in the way!" exclaimed Mrs. Smith, as she saw Patience looking on, at a loss how to act without being told. "Go and be after anything you may want to get done," added Mrs. Smith. So Patience had her time to herself. Rose at last went to put on her bridesmaid's dress; and Mercy came down to the farm in her's — and she dressed the bride; and William put on his Sunday suit, he was to walk by the side of the bride and give her away in the Church — for she had no relative on Earth to stand beside her there. But before they set out, Mrs. Smith said to Patience alone, "Patience, girl, I know they say black should never be worn at a wedding! but you won't be against my wearing that black silk, as I always do on Sundays, for the sake of little Tim? Not but what I know his robes are as

white as the driven snow, but I did not like for myself any other colour in silk, and being for him — it could not tell of any evil to come! I know you won't mind, but I thought I would just name it before-hand." Patience answered with a tear; for she too had been thinking of the child, and how he had been her little comforter there, and how he loved Jem! and she could not help wishing he could be with them then, though she knew it was better to have entered Heaven — safe from all changes, and sorrow, and sin.

Widow Jones did not go to the Church; nor would she consent to lock up the cottage and come to the wedding-feast at the farm. She said she was wanted "to keep things straight at home;" whether she knew some mischievous spider to be lurking in some hole or corner, all ready to disfigure the pattern of neatness she had finished off within; or whether she wished to be there to give Jem and his bride her motherly greeting at the threshold of their home, she did not say; the only reason she gave was the "keeping things straight," and this one word "straight" with widow Jones admitted a meaning so full, and application so endless, that it often might baffle the learning of most to discover the precise point she had in view under this word of a use universal! And it proved well that widow Jones did keep her resolve to "bide in the house," for reasons far more important than keeping dust or spiders at a distance, with apron or broom.

A trusty man and boy were in waiting at the farm, and no sooner was the bridal-party off for the Church, than Mrs. Smith said to her husband, "Now, don't lose a minute, for things are quicker done than you would think for, and they will be back in no time!" So saying, Mrs. Smith hastened off with farmer Smith and the trusty man and boy to the farther barn, where the wedding gifts had been placed in readiness by William that morning. Mrs. Smith looked upon them with fresh satisfaction. She had said, "The girl has served me like a child, and she shall not be sent away like a stranger!" And no one who looked into the barn that morning could doubt Mrs. Smith having kept her resolve. First stood the gift of her mistress to

Patience, the prettiest of young heifers, as black as a raven's wing, with one star of white on its broad forehead. Rose had named it "Black Beauty," after the favourite horse. Mrs. Smith said, that, as a bit of meadowland went with the cottage, there could be no reason why Patience should not have a cow of her own, and sell milk to the poor! which was a thing, Mrs. Smith said, that wanted to be done more than it was; she was thankful that for her part she could say, that never, with her knowledge, had the poor been sent away with an empty can, when they came up to buy a little milk for their families, if she had any in the dairy to supply them. Mrs. Smith knew how to give generously when she did give, and beside the young heifer, stood a new milk-pail, two milk-pans, a cream-pot and skimmer; all these were the wedding gifts of her mistress to Patience. But then Patience had been no common servant — the nurse and comforter of little Tim, her mistress's own devoted nurse, when infection and death were near, and in her service faithful in all things — this Patience had been, and her mistress was resolved to testify her sense of it. Next stood the gift of Rose to Patience, — a pair of hens of perfect whiteness, with a black cock, all reared on the farm. The fowls were in a basket, chiefly constructed by the hands of the sailor-boy, his mother bestowed it on Patience, having another of a different kind herself; for she said, that to leave her sailor-boy out, would look as if he were no longer one of themselves! In a corner of the barn a little black pig was enclosed, waiting for his removal to fresh quarters — this was farmer Smith's gift to his servant Jem. Added to these was a new barrow, made at the village wheelwright's, a famous substitute for the one that Jem had used from a child — and which the largest nails would now hardly avail to hold together, this was William's present to his favourite farm-servant. But these were not all; Mrs. Smith had a maxim which she often used, applying it variously as occasion served, and this was the maxim, "There's no good in remembering one to forget another!" Accordingly Mrs. Smith said she was not going to overlook Jem, as if she had altogether forgotten the value to

be set by his services. What she had saved by his care in eggs and young fowls when he was yard-boy, she said she knew pretty well by the loss when his master took him away to make him a shepherd — she had never been able to get up, or keep, such a poultry-yard since! But Jem should see his mistress had not forgotten him! And there, in demonstration of the fact, stood a small box containing household linen, bleached and made by Mrs. Smith. In this same box was a shawl from Samson, chosen and bought by him in his uncle's shop, and sent down from London for Patience. While, from all the great city could offer, Joe had chosen for Jem an engraving of the Good Shepherd, with the sheep gathered near Him, when He said to Peter, "Feed my Lambs;" framed with a glass before it, Joe sent it down to gleam from the cottage walls of the village shepherd, with its light of holy and blessed remembrance.

No sooner did Mrs. Smith with hasty step arrive at the barn, than the whole array of gifts began to receive their dismissal. Farmer Smith haltered the young heifer and led her himself; while a tumbril received all the rest, as nicely adjusted as the case admitted of — the boy down in the midst securing the little black pig, the box in the barrow, and the fowls on the top of the box, while the milk-pail with its bright rims, the dairy pans, cream-pot and skimmer, were all settled in, and the tumbril drove off.

Farmer Smith arrived first with the young black heifer — Widow Jones in the midst of her business within, was still looking from time to time from the window, to see what might be happening without. And now she saw farmer Smith at the stile with the heifer. "Why, if there isn't our master himself, and that handsome black heifer!" said widow Jones with surprise; and making haste from the door, she got down to the moveable stile just as farmer Smith had lifted it out to lead in the heifer. "Well, neighbour," said kind farmer Smith, in his most cheerful tone, — which tone always rose up when his words had to do with gifts or any token of good-will, — "Well, neighbour, I am sure I wish you joy to-day; though

you will just please to remember that you are growing rich by making us poorer! I don't mean because the black heifer is to stay as yours, instead of our's — no, I don't mean it of anything money could have bought — but of her who's your daughter by this time, if the Minister kept to his hour at the church! I made her servant-girl to my wife, who must choose for herself now — for I am sure I can't hope to please her so well any more!" Widow Jones stood in silent surprise. The black heifer for them! Could it possibly be, that farmer Smith had led down the handsomest of all his young heifers for her children! "Come then," said farmer Smith, "there are plenty more things on the way, let's make one safe at a time. You tell Patience, her mistress has sent her the heifer, with her love, and her blessing; and there's a milk-pail and pans, and a cream-pot and skimmer, that Patience may sell milk to the poor; for it's a fact in this village, that the poor often don't know how to get half a pint, and I wish that some one would name it to the Squire, that he might just speak to his tenants about it!" O with what wondering eyes of delight and of joy poor old widow Jones looked on, while her master, as she always called farmer Smith, led up the black heifer and made her fast in the warmly-thatched shed! But there was no time allowed for expressing her feeling; farmer Smith hastened back to the stile where the tumbril was waiting, and widow Jones hastened after, and she stood by while its stores were unloaded. Out tumbled the little back pig, and the boy jumped down just in time to secure him: then came the milk-pail and milk-pans, the cream-pot and the skimmer; the box tied round with a cord and directed; the handsome white and black fowls; and, last of all, the new barrow for Jem. Farmer Smith gave the messages one by one to widow Jones, wo stood listening beside him in the midst of the things; there she stood in her short-sleeved, half-length, large-flowered, print gown, bought new for the wedding occasion, and put on first by her that day, her snow-white kerchief beneath it with its thick folds in front, and her single-crimped bordered cap with a scarlet ribbon pinned round it — saving all need of strings,

and her white apron tied on, all ready for whatever on that summer-day might befall; there she stood wiping away with the corner of her apron her fast-starting tears, as she listened to farmer Smith and looked on the gifts — all telling the praises, so sweet to her, of her Jem and his bride! "The box," said farmer Smith, "will speak for itself when it's opened, which need not be done till your children return. The fowls are from Rose, her present to Patience; my wife says Patience will know who made the basket, and she is to keep it for our poor sailor-boy's sake. My son William had the barrow made on purpose for Jem; he says Jem is not to think too much about him in the gift, for he had it made as much in remembrance of our poor little Tim, who always took such a fancy to Jem; my son had a wish that Jem should have something to serve him through life, in remembrance of the child. But I must be off, for my wife set her mind on my being back and knowing the things safe here, before they returned from the church." So farmer Smith saw the little black pig secure in the stye; and then leaving the man and boy to help in with the rest, he hastened back again to the farm.

Mrs. Smith was impatiently waiting her husband's return, and losing more time by her looks from the window and door than she gained by her haste in all things beside. But now seeing him ascending the hill she was satisfied; she heard of the safe bestowment of all, the messages delivered as she had given them in charge; and then bringing out farmer Smith's Sunday coat, she waited in something more like quiet expectation for the bridal party's return from the church.

And now in the distance the party came in sight. Jem led his bride, Rose and Mercy followed after, and William beside them. Mrs. Smith gave one hasty glance into her parlour to be assured all was right there, then hurried to the door-step to receive them. Farmer Smith held open the small garden-gate, and gave them his hand, and blessed them as they entered; then smiled on Rose and Mercy, and shut the gate after them all. There stood Mrs. Smith, in her Sunday gown of black silk, upright on the door-step; but when Jem led up his bride,

she stooped her tall figure, and kissed the cheek of Patience, and led her in herself, as with a mother's feeling. The water was boiling, so the tea was soon made, the coffee was ready beforehand; and full of gentlest cheerfulness they all sat down to the wedding-breakfast. Mrs. Smith poured out the tea and Rose the coffee; Jem and his bride sat on one side of the table; and Mercy between farmer Smith and William on the other. No pains had been spared in preparing the feast; a plumcake, black with richness, was placed in the centre; it was not frosted over with snow, which the art of the confectioners alone can accomplish — such borrowed skill was not needed at this wedding-feast, nor would Mrs. Smith have seen the merit of crusting a cake with a coating of ice, for a table round which only affection could gather. Ornaments they had — nature's own, and not wanting in taste of arrangement. Rose had gathered white lilies, and laid them over and in a circle round the cake which her mother had made; and strewn on the white table-cloth, in long winding lines, lay the flowers of the season reposing; while round the plate of the bridegroom and bride bloomed a circle of nothing but heart's-ease. Among the frail flowers stood the solid mass of the dishes — a great pie filled with rabbits, a ham dressed for the occasion, a fresh-cut cheese from the dairy, with butter made into swans that floated in a lake of water, or reposed on green borders of parsley. Each corner dish was a large shining loaf, with a circle of smallest loaves in the plate round it. Cakes of every description — all home-made, with fruits from the garden; sweet wine in glass decanters; and a tankard for ale. While the faces around looked down on those smiling flowers, and the fingers of tenderest care still on all sides removed them — when any change of the dishes might have pressed on their forms; for the recklessness that can gather together the fairest flowers of the Earth, to please the eyes of those who will take no care to preserve their Heaven-given loveliness, is not found in the poor man's home, nor in the dwellings of those who sow and reap the ground.

Meanwhile, at the cottage, widow Jones had scarcely

marked the progress of time, intent on the interest of her newly-arrived charge. "Pretty creatures!" said widow Jones, "sure enough I must find them some food!" So stooping down her aged figure, she cut up some grass and mixed it with such leaves as a cow, she well knew would like, and then strewed it before the black heifer, who licked tke old woman's hand before feeding, as she used to do the hand of Patience — who had brought her up from a calf; then having no corn of any description, widow Jones crumbled up a small piece of bread for the fowls, though she said as she showered it over them, that it would have been a shame on any other day to give them such food! And finally she cut up a few vegetables for the pig. The creatures all liking their food, and the notice bestowed on them in their strange quarters, called after the dear old woman, till she heard such a lowing and cackling and grunting, that she hastened back to see after them again; but at last, quite fatigued, she told them all, gravely, that they must think she had something else to do than to see after them! and having ventured so far in a reproof for their persevering demands, she returned to the house, and putting the small kettle on the little back-kitchen fire, made herself a quiet cup of tea, which greatly refreshed her, — so much so, that after the toil and excitement of the morning she fell asleep in her arm-chair. She slept quietly there for some half-hour or more, when a sudden sharp rap at the door aroused her. "They are come!" thought widow Jones, as she started up from sleep; but no, it was not her son who opened the door, and looked in, it was a stranger. "Is this Roodes' plot?" asked the man. "Yes," replied widow Jones, rather in alarm at sight of the stranger. "I suppose you are the mother of the man who lives here?" "Yes," said widow Jones, still more uneasy. "Then you will please to give your son that letter, from Madam Clifford at the Hall, and be so good as to shew us where to set up this eight-day clock!" Widow Jones looked out, and there at the stile stood a light cart, with another man in it, and the eight-day clock! But before she had time to consider, the men were in with the clock, and soon fixed on the best place to put

it in themselves, and, finding the old woman had no objection to their choice of situation, they set it up at once, observing as they did so, that it was one of the best time-keepers ever put together! and before widow Jones had recovered enough from her surprise to do more than look at the outside of the letter in her hand, from that to the clock, and then back again to the sealed letter, the men were gone, and the cart, and all out of sight like a dream — except that there stood the clock, ticking each moment of time, and over the bright hands at the top of its face, a coloured picture of a shepherd-lad with a lamb on one arm, and his sheep feeding at his feet. It was well widow Jones had had her cup of tea and her refreshing sleep, for most surely neither would have been thought of after the arrival of the clock. "Then it's from Madam herself, for my Jem on his wedding-day!" at last said widow Jones, as she once more looked at the letter. "Well!" she added, "if all this is not wonderful, I don't know what is!" and lifting a thankful look upward, old widow Jones sat down again in her arm-chair, to consider all things over before her children's arrival.

When Patience at the farm at last turned to take leave, Mrs. Smith's pleasant smile was gone, her lip quivered, and her strong firm voice faltered. Patience could not tell her own feeling in words, but none needed to hear it spoken, her years of faithful service left no doubt of that. The moment passed, and the maid and her mistress had parted, the record of her years in that place of service was finished, and nothing of the past could be altered. How often does that solemn moment come and go unheeded — a service is ended, a place left, and the past is supposed to be done with; but the record of that past — what is written there? that moment of parting has sealed it, and it lies from that time in the hand of the Judge, until the day, that will bring all secret things to light, must see it unfolded. In the hands of the Judge lie the records of the past years of all; and not one created being can unfold or read them, still less alter a single word they contain. But there is One, and only One, to whom they still lie open — even Jesus the Saviour of sinners; and earnest prayer to Him may still

avail to get all the hand-writing against us blotted out in His blood; only let us not go thoughtlessly forward — as if those records of the past contained no sentence against us! For Patienee the record was blessed; and she knew the secret of Prayer to that Saviour, whose blood cleanseth from all sin — blotting out all His people's transgressions, and making their imperfections perfect. So Patience had parted in peace, beneath the blessing of Heaven and of Earth, and was now descending the hill. Mrs. Smith waited a few moments, looking out of the window, in the effort to recover composure; then turning to Rose, who was watching beside her, she said, "I wish you would run after Patience with that," taking a book done up in paper from her pocket, "you know what it is, I did not feel able to speak about it when she went, as I meant to have done. You can tell her it's for the sake of little Tim!" Rose took the book, and her swift steps soon overtook Patience, who, leaning on Jem, was ascending the opposite hill. "Patience, mother sends you this, it's a book of family prayer, like the one my aunt gave her; she wishes you to keep it for the sake of little Tim; she meant to have given it to you herself, only she was so overcome at your going!" Patience took the small parcel, and looking back at the farm, sent a message by Rose of her duty and her thanks to her mistress, with the assurance that they would take it into use every day.

Mercy stayed at the farm to assist Mrs. Smith and Rose, in the clearing away; and to make things more cheerful there where she was a favourite with all. And now at length widow Jones, looking out from above the bright geraniums in the window, saw Jem and his bride at the stile. Then she opened wide the cottage-door, and stood just within — while the sheltering vine on one side, and the drooping honeysuckle on the other, softly shaded the view of her now feeble figure. Patience walked up the path first, and Jem followed close after, and the old woman stretched out both her arms and clasped them round Patience, and Patience threw her's round the old woman's neck, and felt, for the first time in life, that she too had a mother! Then as Patience unlocked that close

embrace, the old woman turning to her son, said, "God bless you, my Jem, and bless us all here together, for I am sure 'tis His goodness that brings such things to pass!" and Jem looked on as if he felt the sight he then saw was the best sight of all. But just then, Jem started and stared, for a loud striking clock told the hour, with a slow decided call upon the attention of all.

"Why, mother! a clock! where did it come from?"

"Ah! never mind that!" replied widow Jones, "look here in this drawer, here's a letter in Madam Clifford's own hand — if that don't tell you all about it, I am sure that I can't!"

Jem took up the letter.

"But now, child, come, sit down," said the old woman, turning to Patience. "Why, to think that you have never been inside the door, and yet all these months you have known the place was just waiting for you!"

Jem had opened the letter, but finding it not easy to read in a moment of time, he folded it up for a better opportunity, and turned again to his bride, and then leaning on the back of her chair, told his aged mother, who was seated before him, of the feast their good mistress had made at the farm; while Patience held closely that treasured book of prayer, and looked round on her new abode. What comfort beamed upon her from every corner; and there lay the large Bible, dear old Willy's own Bible, of which Jem had so often told her! She longed to look on its pages where the old man had read, but she said nothing then; and Jem seemed to wish to give her time to look round: and poor old widow Jones looked so happy on the two, that she seemed in no hurry either to move or to speak.

"Well," at last Jem asked with his own cheerful smile, "Do you think it looks anything like what you fancied, and as if you could content yourself here?"

"Not like what I fancied!" said Patience, looking up, "you never told me how beautiful it all was inside; I never saw such a home as it is for any like us!"

"Ah, that was all our young Squire's doing!" said Jem, "and I don't know, but somehow a blessing seems to bide with it all, for it always looks as beautiful and cheerful as can be, just as you see it looks now!"

"But what a clock that is!" said Patience, "do you see that shepherd with the lamb in his arms? and the clock is so like our's at the farm, it seems quite natural to look at it!"

"Yes," replied Jem, "I never was more taken by surprise in my life than when it set up striking just as we had come in at the door! it seemed as if it must have a word to say to us also! but I don't seem to have thought about it yet. I can't think," added Jem, "what that kind of grunting is I hear, I could almost have thought my poor little pig that I lost had come to life again, to welcome you here!"

Then old widow Jones rose up from her chair, and said, "I advise you to go and see what it is, and settle your mind about it at once!" So Jem opened the door into the back-kitchen, when a loud shrill crow from a cock burst on the ear of Patience.

"You come and all!" said Jem to Patience, who hastened after him, the aged mother following — to the pig-stye; there looked up the little black pig, grunting eagerly again as if quite sure now of a feast; and then turning away from Jem and Patience, looked up at widow Jones, as she, his kind feeder, arrived at the stye.

"Why, mother, what a beauty of a pig!" exclaimed Jem, "however in the world did you get it? Why, it's just like one of master's at the farm!"

"I am not going to tell you everything in a moment!" said widow Jones, decidedly; while the cock at the sound of pleasant voices, crowed forth a further announcement of his presence on the premises. Jem stepped on to the shed and opened the door, then holding it back, said in amaze, "Patience, only you look in here!" Patience looked in; there stood the black heifer, who at sight of Patience pulled hard at the rope, by which she was tied, to get to her side; there stood the new barrow; the hens and the cock — in the basket made

by the sailor-boy Ted. "Now, you just listen," said widow Jones, "and I'll tell you all!" So Jem stood there and listened, still all in amaze, and Patience beside him — while the black heifer was happy with her hand which it licked on both sides.

"I was here in the house then," said widow Jones, "keeping all straight within; when, who should I see but our master leading up the young heifer! Out I went; and be told me he had brought it from our mistress, a present for Patience — for her very own, and he said she was to have it and sell milk to the poor: and it seemed to me wholly a beautiful thing, that she who had been altogether a comfort up there, should come here to a home and sell milk to the poor! But that was just what our master said; and if you will believe, there's the whole concern for the milking come too! It's all set out in the dairy; just you come and look." Back widow Jones hurried, and Patience and Jem followed after, to see the milk-pail with its bright rims, the milk-pans, and cream-pot and skimmer, all set out in the dairy. Then, turning again, widow Jones went on to tell all the history, not shortened the least by her remarks in between the matters of fact that she had to relate; how the fowls were from Rose; the basket the sailor-boy's work, and all that their master had said about it; and the barrow for Jem, to serve him for life, in remembrance of the love of little Tim. Then followed the box and all its contents — quite new to widow Jones; the house-linen, the shawl, and the picture; till Patience could bear up no longer against such tokens of affection and kindness, and, tying on her bonnet, she said, "I tell you what, Jem, before ever we do anything more I must go down to the farm, and you with me, and speak about what we found here!" So Patience and Jem returned again to the farm, and going in by the back-door, found Mrs. Smith still busy clearing away; Patience sat down in the low-backed kitchen chair, where she sat in tears the day little Tim first took notice of her; she could not now speak a word, but, quite overcome, she hid her face and wept, while Jem stood silent beside her. "Why, Patience, child!" said Mrs. Smith, stopping short with a cloth in her hand with which she was rubbing up the tankard; "come back so soon! why, child, what's the matter?"

"It's only your goodness, and master's too," said Jem; "indeed it's all over too much for us both!"

"Well now, if that's all," replied Mrs. Smith, "you have

done and said quite enough, so never let me hear another word about that, nor your master either — here he is close by to say the same."

"But the black heifer!" said Patience without looking up; "I am sure I never could have thought it! I thought I was leaving all the creatures behind, and then, when I got up there — why they seemed all up there before me!"

"And where could they have been better, child, I should like to know?" replied Mrs. Smith. "Haven't you and Jem just tended them all with that care that nothing seemed to be lost that was under your hand? You know that very well; and though it's just what every one who has a right principle would do, yet I was not going to seem as if I did not know it, for I did, and your master no less! And I do say, if there's one in the village who has more of a right than another to sell milk for the poor, it's just you and Jem! I know I have always taken a pleasure in that, and I am pretty sure you will no less; and such a fancy as we all had for the black heifer — what could we wish better for her than to live for serving the poor with her milk! Why I am sure I little thought you would not get over the day without being down here again! But it's just your way for all that, and you may be sure I shall soon come up and look after you; so not a word more about anything — you remember I have said it!" And with that Mrs. Smith made an end of her reply.

And now in looked Rose and Mercy, both ready for a walk, all surprise at sight of Patience and Jem.

"Why, here's Rose and Mercy coming off up to you, and you not at home to receive them! There now, be satisfied, and don't shed another tear over that which comes only as a blessing!" said Mrs. Smith; and then adding, "Good bye to you, my good girl, I don't think any the worse of you for coming so quick down!" and with fresh and livelier parting words than before, Patience again hastened back to her cottage-home with Jem.

The good mother had set out the tea all in readiness — the picture of comfort. Rose and Mercy followed after. Rose bearing the round wedding-cake, and Mercy carrying all the white lilies in an open farm-basket on her arm, and a nose-gay of the flowers in her hand. The cake was set down in the middle of the table, and Rose would do and look at nothing till she had covered it again with its lilies — to the admiration

of widow Jones. After visiting all the creatures with Patience and Mercy and Jem, Rose hastened back again to the farm; while Jem and his bride, and his mother and Mercy sat down at the round cottage-table. Then Mrs. Clifford's letter was brought out again: and Mercy knew her mistress's handwriting, and was able to read it every word to the pleasure of the whole party.

Now Jem began to consider how he could get his duty and his thanks to Madam Clifford; he consulted with Mercy whether she thought he might make bold and step up that evening and ask to speak to the young Squire; or whether he ought to wait till the next day. Jem's grateful heart did not like to pass the day over without offering his thanks; he was dressed also in his best, which seemed suitable for going up to the Hall on such an occasion; but still more than this, Jem had a feeling of not liking to pass his wedding-day over without so much as a sight of the young Squire: — he seemed to think that all could not go so well with him if he went over the day without a sight of him; so it was decided that after tea he should walk up. But while they were still seated round at the table, the cottage-door wide open, in that summer afternoon, and Jem seated in full view of the road, he suddenly started up, saying, "There's our young Squire himself at the stile!" So Jem hastened out; there Herbert stood, with a noble dog waiting beside him. "Well, Jem," said the young Squire, "I could not be the only one not to wish you well in a friendly greeting to-day, so I walked down this way, expecting now I should find you at home." Then Jem sent his best message of duty and gratitude to Madam Clifford for the handsomest clock, Jem said, he ever had seen! And he asked the young Squire if he would please to walk in and see how it stood. Herbert went in with Jem, and there he saw that dwelling of comfort and peace; the tall clock with the shepherd-lad and the young lamb on his arm painted on it; the lily-covered cake; the aged mother in her new array; and Patience and Mercy beside her. The young Squire sat down, and the dog sat at his feet and looked up in his face. Then Herbert said, "Jem, now you are a rich man, and I thought you might manage to keep a good dog. I had this from some distance for you, one of the best of his kind, I believe; he is a huge fellow, but he won't cost you more, I fancy, than you will be willing to spend on him. What do you say to having him for a helper?"

"Well, sir," replied Jem, "to my thinking, he looks to have sense enough to keep sheep by himself!"

At Jem's wit they all laughed, and the young Squire was quite satisfied; but he said, "You must take a little notice of him at first, or I am afraid he will run off to me, for I have made a great favourite of him; we must tie him up for to-night. And see here, I have brought a cord, for I remembered that you only engaged for a pair of hands — when I came to you supposing you furnished with ropes for drawing up the log from the ditch!" The young Squire went with Jem to fasten up the dog, and then Jem shewed him the presents received that day; and to be able to shew them to him seemed to double the joy Jem felt in them all; and if the black heifer was a treasure to Patience, what was not the noble shepherd's dog to Jem — the young Squire's own gift! Then the Squire heard how Patience was to sell milk to the poor, and this led him to inquire why there should be occasion for that; and then he found from Jem that all the farmers made their milk into cheese, and so had none to sell, except farmer Smith; and the Squire made a note in his book of the fact, and remembered it in years to come. Then he left honest Jem with his bride and his mother in old Willy's cottage — and returned to the Hall.

After tea, while Patience and Mercy cleared away, Jem went after food for the creatures; he longed to take his dog with him, but he could not venture so soon. Then the sun went down in the sky; and when all the live creatures were provided for, before Mercy returned to the Hall, Jem opened old Willy's Bible, and while they all sat round, he read the 103d Psalm, and then they knelt down, and he offered up the evening prayer from the book Mrs. Smith had given in remembrance of little Tim. And so closed that bright summer's day.

CHAPTER XXVI.

"When the ear heard, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw, it gave witness to me: because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him. The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy." — Job, xxix. 11-13.

Soon after the young Squire came of age, it was necessary to appoint a fresh steward for the estate on which he resided,

to watch over and receive the rents of the farms, and for all such affairs as belong to the office of a farm-steward. He had looked forward to this change, and made his own choice as to who should fill this office — so important in the manner of its exercise to the comfort as well as to the integrity of those over whom the steward is appointed to watch. No sooner was the office vacant than William was sent for to the Hall, and it was offered to him. Farmer Smith's farm was not large, and it would be easy for William still to live with his parents, assist his father on the farm, and yet accomplish all that this new employment would require of him; while the yearly salary received, would make the circumstances of his family all he could desire — for it was only the difficulty of always being ready with his rent that kept farmer Smith's mind harassed by his business. So William gratefully accepted the offer, and was appointed farm-steward of the estate.

A year passed peacefully over Patience in her new abode; and when the summer came again — with its long days and refreshing fruits, she received a visit from her first master's family; they came over to spend a day, to the joy of all, — but especially of Esther, who was left for a month's visit with Patience, till she became so fond of all country sights and sounds — of the black cow with its brimming pail of white-frothed milk; the poor women and children coming to buy of Patience; the white hens, and little chickens who flew upon her shoulders; the shepherd's dog and the sheep; and even of feeding the pig with all that Patience put by in a plate for its food, — that she returned to her home in the town, fully resolved on being a farm-house servant, and living some day with Mrs. Smith.

Mrs. Smith had had a trying year with servants; three times in the course of the year she had been obliged to make a change; she tried to be patient, and not to expect too much, but it was all of no use; she said, she found all the servant-girls of one mind — and that was idleness and finery, instead of real honest work! So thoughtless girls came and left a situation, where Patience had stayed to earn the favour of all. Mrs. Smith was quite in despair, and said she saw no help for it but doing the work herself with Rose, for such servants were more trial than all their service was worth. Patience often came down to the farm on baking-days, or churning-days, or washing-days, and stayed for some hours to help; and these

were pleasant times both to her mistress and herself. One day while Patience was busy taking out the bread from the large brick oven at the farm, Mrs. Smith being then without a servant, a pleasant-looking woman came up to the door, and asked if Mrs. Smith were within.

"Yes," said Patience, and she went to let her mistress know.

"I daresay it's only a girl after the place!" said Mrs. Smith.

"No, she looks over age to be after that," replied Patience. So Mrs. Smith came down to the back-kitchen where the woman waited. Mrs. Smith looked at her for a moment as she stood there before her, then exclaimed, "Why, Molly! is it you?"

"Yes, that it is!" replied Molly, "I heard you were unsettled, and I thought perhaps you would not be against my coming back to you again, for I have never made a home in any place since I left you; and I think if I could but get back here, I should feel settled again. I am sure I have often repented that I gave up as I did, instead of trying on a little longer, but I hope I should be wiser for the future!"

"Well, Molly," said Mrs. Smith, "I always felt I was to blame for your leaving; but I hope things are better now in some respects, than they were; though the child is gone! — you know that, I suppose?"

"Yes," replied Molly, "I vexed sadly for him; it cut me up more than anything to have left him: but I hope it was all for the best for him, by what I heard."

"Well, Molly, I know you, and you know the place, and if your mind is to come back, I am sure my mind is the same, and your master's I can answer for as well as my own, and therefore there's no need to say any more words about it." So Molly came back to the farm, a more patient servant, to find a more patient mistress; and comfort was once more restored to Mrs. Smith's household arrangements.

Another pleasant event of this summer was the return of the sailor-boy from his first long voyage. Full of spirits and bodily vigour, sun-burnt, and laden with his gifts of love — he came to gladden the hearts of all; to shake heartily every friendly hand — and none were foes with him; to visit every familiar spot; to hold discourse with all the men of village-*trade* on the use he had made, or was likely to make, of their *arts — though he had* yet known no shipwreck; to learn again

from the lips of the Minister — to tell him what he had seen and heard and done, and to listen to his advice for the future. He made no little stir both in the farm and village; and then, having formed a strong friendship with Jem's noble dog, comforted his mother, and satisfied his father and William, he went off again — light and swift as a bird of passage, to be tossed once more on the free-crested waves.

Another year passed by, and when the next autumn came, the young Squire had completed his college life, and satisfied the best hopes of his boyhood's tutor, and it was understood in the village that he was going abroad again with his mother. These tidings gave great disappointment to the hopes of those who had looked to the comfort of his residence among them; but having assembled his tenantry, he told them that he believed his absence would not be for more than six months, and that he hoped to return and live among them for the future. He had no sooner left, than repairs and alterations were begun at the Hall; and the mansion, far from looking desolate and deserted as before, was a scene of perpetual life and activity.

Two years of unclouded comfort Patience had enjoyed in her cottage-home. Jem's aged mother, relieved from all care and toil, had regained fresh vigour and spirits — she was always busy in little ways, always at hand, always reflecting the brightness of that bright cottage-home. But the winter of the Squire's absence proved a severe one, and the cold seemed suddenly to snap the old woman's feeble stem of life, and she laid down on her bed to die! Patience could not believe, when the doctor told her that her mother's death was near. "Why, it was but a week ago," she said, "my mother was up and as cheerful and well as ever I have known her to be!" The doctor replied, "It might be so, but her hours are numbered now!" Still Patience could not believe; she thought it must be a sudden chill, and that warmth and care would restore her. She lighted and kept up, day and night, a bright little fire in the small grate up-stairs; she made cordials, and Mrs. Smith came up more than once in the day; but the old woman smiled on them and said, "It's just sweet to my old heart to feel you all bent to keep me still, if you could! but I am going where I shall be far better off even than here — though my last days have been my best days!" Then, looking up at Patience, she said, "You have just been my evening star, lighting me home — for I have gathered more knowledge these two years with

you, than I had in my whole life before. Let the thought of that comfort you as long as you live! Jem, my son," she added, turning to him, "you have been your mother's staff all through the weariest of her way — which lay on this side your poor father's grave. God grant your mother's blessing may fall upon you in the hour of your need! I know you will take care of Mercy; she is not fit to stand in this rough world alone, it would soon break her down; but the God of the orphan will not let His promise fail. It is not darkness to me; the light that has but glimmered before me so long, shines all bright around me now; and I hear the voice of Him who says, 'Come unto me, and I will give you rest!'" So the widow departed, and her children mourned for her. Mercy was far away with Mrs. Clifford in a foreign land; but tears were shed for old widow Jones by the eyes of those who owned no tie of kindred with her. The snow lay deep upon the ground, and Patience, ill from the anxiety of nursing and the shock of so sudden a loss — having also her infant child to tend — was little fit to venture to the grave. Jem earnestly persuaded her not to go, but Patience would not be persuaded; she said it was the only respect she could now shew to one who had been all a mother could be to her; and to have lost her so suddenly — was a trial she had never so much as thought upon! Jem gave way, and Patience followed their aged mother to the grave by his side. But she took cold as might have been expected, and was soon confined to her bed. Rose now came and tended Patience and the infant, day by day, with gentlest care; and Mrs. Smith was continually contriving in every way to minister to her comfort; but, notwithstanding all this care, and Jem's ceaseless anxiety, the spring was approaching before Patience was able to leave her bed and sit down stairs in old Willy's arm-chair.

But the cheering spring advanced — the frost gave way before the sun's warm beams, the flowers raised their heads above their wintry graves, the birds looked down from tree and hedge and sang a welcome to them; new life and vigour came slowly back to Patience, and comfort to the heart of Jem. Patience had not yet milked her cow since her illness, nor stood in her dairy to help the poor people who came, nor walked down once to the farm; but the spring had set foot on the Earth, and the Earth was rejoicing at its presence, and Patience felt that her life was reviving. And now all her anxiety was to go to the church for the Sunday's service; she

said she knew when she had once been there she should seem to be well again, and able to milk her cow, and attend to all her home-work. But Jem was firm now, he had sorely repented having suffered Patience to attend their mother's funeral, and he now resolved to act prudently. At length as May was giving place to June, the very last Sunday in the month dawned as soft and lovely a day as the springtime ever beheld. Jem could not refuse Patience her wish on such a day: so, wrapped up and leaning on the arm of her husband, with steps more feeble than she had expected them to be, while Rose stayed with the infant in the cottage, Patience went to the afternoon-service in the church.

The Minister — their own Minister, preached a Missionary sermon; and when he told of the poor heathen without God — because without Christ, and therefore without hope in the world, Patience thought she could feel something of what it must be to live, and sicken and die, without one glimpse of Heaven, one hope of entering there! She thought of her dying mother's peace, she thought of her husband's Christian life, she thought of their child baptised in her Saviour's Name, she thought of her own faith and hope — and she longed to do something for the poor heathen as a token of her thankfulness to God, and her pity for them. But what could she do? Their mother's funeral, and the doctor's long attendance on her, had taken all Jem's savings. Jem's last week's wages were all spent on the Saturday except one shilling, which he had in his pocket, and that she would not ask him for, because perhaps he might be thinking of giving it himself. If Patience had known of the collection, she would have tried to save something back for it on the Saturday; but Jem had not told her — most likely he had forgotten it himself. What could she do? Patience had still one treasure, a possession in money that she always kept with her. She had kept it through want and distress, through trouble and sickness, through prosperity and comfort: she had thought to keep it through life, and that nothing would ever win it from her — it was the Lady's half-crown, the first gift she had ever received from the hand of love; her first knowledge of tenderness was bound up with that gift; and she had kept it, as her treasured possession, through all her life's changes. But now the call to part with it entered her heart — it seemed to come from Heaven, and Earth seemed to repeat the same call — "Is it too much for

you to give up, to send the Name of your Saviour to those who never heard the blessed sound of pardon and Heaven through Jesus Christ?" Patience felt the question deep within her heart, and she resolved — "No, I will part with it for that!" But now a trial of her resolution came, Jem crossed from the men's benches, after service, to her, und slipped their remaining shilling into her hand, saying, "It's all we have, so you must give it!"

"No," replied Patience, "I have something besides, you must give that!" Jem looked at her, as if thinking she must be mistaken, but seeing her decided, he took the shilling, and put it himself into the plate as he passed out. Patience followed slowly, and dropped her half-crown into the same plate, then, as if in a moment, her heart seemed lightened and her steps strengthened. Her husband was waiting for her outside the door, and she walked home by his side.

The sky that Sabbath afternoon was beautiful before them as they descended the hill. When they reached their peaceful cottage the door stood partly open, and they heard the voice of Rose singing to their infant; she had reached the last verse of the "Cradle Hymn," and the parents heard her clear voice breathing their hearts' desire and her's over the infant sleeping in her arms, —

> "May'st thou live to know and fear Him,
> Trust and love Him all thy days;
> Then go dwell for ever near Him,
> See His face and sing His praise!"

The father and mother entered their cottage; the kettle was boiling on the wood-fire, the tea was set ready on the round table, and all looked the picture of repose. Rose hastened back to the farm; and Jem — with lighter heart and brighter face than he had had for many a day — sat down with Patience to their cheerful tea. No cloud of troubled feeling hung over Patience — the personal sacrifice that is made to God gives a present as well as a future reward; and Jem could scarcely believe the change for the better he saw in her. It seemed as if the Lady's piece of money — that gift of tenderness, true to the feeling which bestowed it, was not only to possess a power to soothe through years of trial, but, when at last parted from, was to yield more present comfort and peace, even than when possessed; while the endless future alone can *make* manifest the results of what is so given, as this treasured

possession of Patience — in love, and faith, and prayer! From that first Sabbath at church, Patience improved daily in health. Their infant, little Peace by name, gew strong and merry when more with its mother in the open air; Patience could not at once recover her strength, yet the home of Jem again wore its cheerful aspect.

When May had given place to June, the preparations at the Hall were completed. All that was the work of the builder's art had been renewed, or fresh adorned; only one room had been left unentered by the repairer's step — it was the room that had been his sister's, which Herbert had made his own, affection invested the faded adornments of that room with more attraction than any power of art could have imparted. Around the mansion, the stately trees and verdant slopes wore as fresh an aspect as when they first put on the emerald brightness of the spring. Tidings had arrived in the village, of the Squire having been married abroad: and now the day was fixed for his return, with his bride and mother, to the Hall.

The appointed day arrived, and the early stir of preparation was general. No gifts had been ordered by the Squire to celebrate the event; well he knew that his presence — his heart, and mind, his eye, and voice — would be a gift more prized than any, by villagers whose affections had grown around him from his boyhood. But orders were given by him for all the park-gates to be opened, that those who wished might receive him, on his return to reside among them, there, where he first had parted from them at his father's side. None were slow to go forth to the welcome — All dressed in festal garments, with the look of expectant gladness, they waited and watched. The tenantry had gone forward on horseback, a few miles; while William, steward of the farms, mounted on Black Beauty, stood at the grand entrance-gate. Four had been named as the hour; and now it struck from the great stable-clock. Then the scattered groups stood up from the greensward; and children took their parents' hands in questioning excitement. William rode on Black Beauty — who chafed at his long holding in — once down the broad walks of the Park, and shouted a request that all would stand off at the arrival, then back again quickly to his post at the great entrance-gate. Ringers had been stationed by William in the first village-church where the Squire had property, and as

soon as the long line of tenantry returning and escorting the Squire were seen from that village-steeple, the bells were to strike up a peal. A watcher was set on the tower of the next village-church, and as soon as he heard the signal of approach, the solitary bell in that tower was to send on the tidings — over hill and valley, over the green waving corn and the yet unmown grass — to a watcher on the tower of their own village-church, then were their own bells to ring out the welcome heard from far. All hushed their breath to listen for the first distant sound — too impatient to wait for nearer tidings, trusting to catch from their friendly hills an echo to the first joyous peal. And who could wonder? Had not he, who now drew near, made their sorrows and joys, their welfare and happiness, his own? — not by general dispensations of kindness, but by that frank and personal intercourse, which binds the heart with the tie of devoted affection — a tie far stronger, far higher and deeper, than that of mere personal gratitude for favours received. Had they not seen his warm feeling gush forth, — seen his active sympathy spring to the surface at the sight or hearing of trouble or sorrow of their's? Was not the quick glance of his boyhood's eye, his generous utterance, familiar to many assembled there? Who would not come forth to receive in his manhood, the boy who had toiled in the ditch over old Willy's log, — who had climbed the thatcher's ladder to lay in an armful of straw, in the eager gladness of his heart at effacing the neglect of the poor man's oppressor! The whole village might have received gifts on some stately occasion, in some stately manner, by the boy provided with the means for the large bestowment; but it would not have bound the heart of the village to that boy like one free spontaneous effort — such as Herbert's had been, bearing witness to his self-forgetfulness in the poor man's distress. And was he not the brother of her who, to them, had seemed an angel upon Earth? Had he not followed in her gentle steps with his manly power — when once aroused to a sense of their blessedness; and had not the light of her life shone reflected in him? — Then might the deep well-spring of feeling that had followed her to Heaven, break forth again to welcome his return to his home! True loyalty is happily a contagious emotion, and many a heart beat quicker, and many a cheek glowed with feeling that day, in those that did but estimate the event by *the* expectation of others.

The servants had now gathered to the door; the men, in their livery of dark blue and white, stood in two lines extending one on each side the steps; while the maids stood assembled in the entrance-hall. Again and again some eager listener said, "I heard the bells strike up — I am pretty sure I did!" But, no, it could not have been, for their own village tower still stood silent. At length William, the farm-steward, turned Black Beauty's head round, and facing the people and the servants, waved his hat above his head, then replacing it, turned instantly back again, standing sideways by the gate — he had caught the sound of the distant peal! Breathlessly the people now listened, and in a few minutes more their own village chime struck full on the ear, then the throng pressed side by side, as near as might be to the broad carriage sweep, while on pealed the bells; till the sound of many trampling hoofs was heard along the road. Still on they rang, till full in sight came the travelling-carriage, with its four horses and blue postilions; then the people raised a shout, and the tenantry who followed lifted their hats and joined the welcome cheers; through the great gate the carriage dashed, and William held his hat above his head, scarcely able to restrain Black Beauty's excited spirit; and his eye glanced up from his master's face, to where young Mercy sat behind — the village maiden back from the foreign land, pale with her own deep feeling, and the sound of that thrilling welcome. The carriage stopped at the Hall-door, and the tenantry dismounted and held their horses in hand. The Squire stepped from the carriage, and led his mother in to the care of her faithful servants; then returning handed out his Lady, and waving his hand to the people, led her within. William riding up, dismounted, and slipping Black Beauty's bridle over his arm, took down the orphan Mercy from the carriage with a brother's softened welcome — she wore mourning for the grandmother lost in her absence, who had filled the place of both parents to her, and her eyes were filled with the tears of mingled feelings. Then a servant brought a message to William from the Hall, and he instantly mounted Black Beauty again, and riding down the walks shouted, "The Squire begs you will be seated on the grass." Servants quickly appeared bearing between them trays of cake, and baskets filled with bottles of wine, all prepared by the Squire's orders in readiness beforehand. Then rising, the people breathed —

not with a shout — but in a low murmur, a blessing on the head they had seen from its childhood uncovered beneath their roofs and among them; a blessing on the Squire's Lady; and a blessing on his mother. The Squire stood at the open window looking down upon them and hearing the thrice repeated blessing; and his Lady at his side; and his heart filled with thankfulness that his tenants and dependants were his friends. Then the Squire turned away from the window, and the people took their refreshment all seated on the grass, till the Squire came out, and his Lady on his arm; they stood on the first Hall-step, and the people rose in silence, and he said in a voice not loud but clear — a voice whose tones were all familiar, "God bless you, my friends, and enable us to retain your affection. We thank you for your welcome." And then he came down with his Lady; and he passed slowly among the people with his friendly greeting, and his Lady at his side — and all the time the village-bells rang out the same glad peal.

The eye of the Squire soon sought out Jem, well he knew his heart would be among the first to welcome him there, but he could nowhere discover his figure. At last he saw him, with his dog close behind him, his infant on his arm, and Patience at his side, at the further edge of the assembly, so he made his way up to him. The dog knew the Squire, and sprang forward to greet him, and leaped up licking his hand, and the Squire caressed him as he passed on to Jem, and said in his kind cheerful tone, "Well, Jem, do you pretend to be the last to welcome home your friend?" His beautiful Lady stood beside the Squire, and said with a smile, "I know the name of Jem! Is this your wife and child?" When Patience heard her speak she looked up at her face, then falling on her knee, she caught hold of that Lady's dress, and, pressing it to her lips, looked up again into her face, exclaiming, "O dearest Lady!" — It was the Lady Gertrude! And faint with long standing and overcome with feeling, poor Patience fell back upon the arm of Jem, who laid her gently on the grass, and knelt beside her. The Squire said, "Bring water! And fetch the gamekeeper's light cart to carry her home!" And Jem looked up and said, "She has been ill for months, and was but just getting over it, only I persuaded her to come with me to-day, — but it's been all over too much for her!" And the Lady Gertrude looked on the pale face of Patience

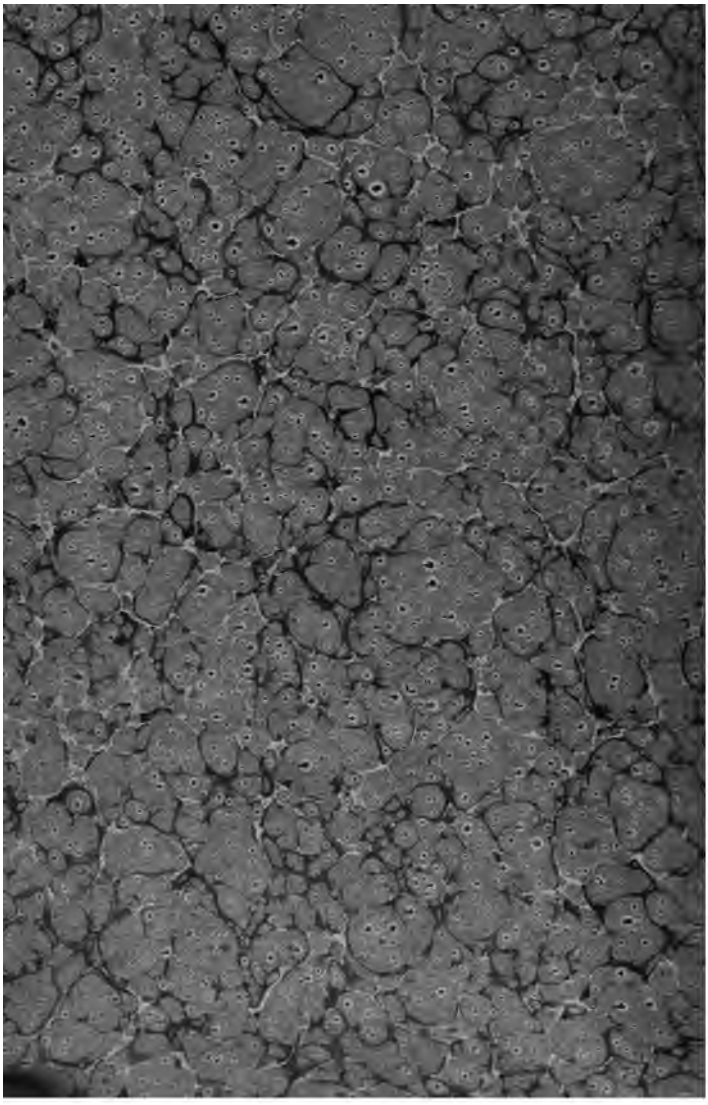
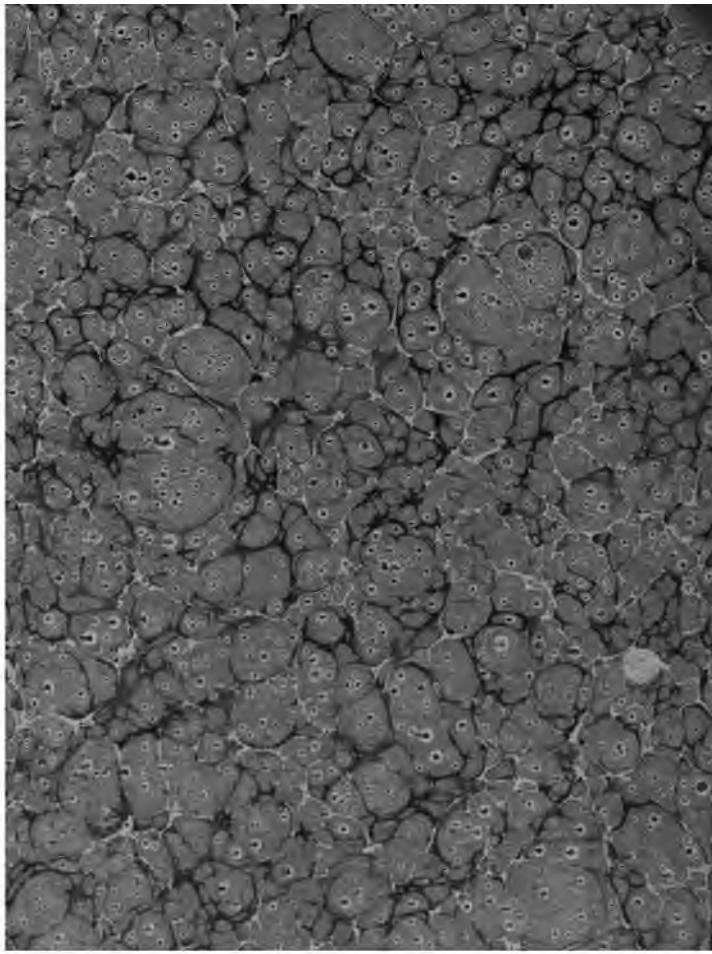
— pale with her late long illness, but she saw no trace there of that early misery, that had left its impression so strongly in her heart — she did not know her to have been that child! Women had gathered round, Mrs. Smith and Rose were by this time with Patience, and the Squire and his Lady passed on; but as they returned towards the Hall, the Lady Gertrude said to the Squire, "They are still there, let us ask how Jem's wife is now;" so they stopped and the little close-gathered circle opened, and the Lady Gertrude said, "How is she now?" Patience was still seated on the grass, leaning on the arm of Jem, but she had revived, and now seeing their Lady again, she said, "O, Jem, she is not gone! ask if I may speak to her?" And the Lady Gertrude heard the words, and saw the flush suffuse the cheek of Patience, and kneeling on one knee upon the grass, beside her, she laid her hand upon the clasped hands of Patience, and said, "You are better now, you will soon recover this!" But Patience looking up, said, "O, forgive me, dearest Lady! I was that poor child you comforted! it was you that first put feeling into my froze-up heart, and I thought I should never have seen you again, and then to see you stand there — it wholly overcame me!" Tears came to that Lady's eyes, and she said, "Are you indeed the same? then I am come to live near you now, and as I saw you in sorrow, so I hope I shall often see you in joy! You may be sure I shall soon come to your cottage!"

Jem had heard all about the love of Patience for that heavenly child that had come to her in her misery, and he looked upon that beautiful Lady kneeling there, with eyes of reverence and wonder; and tears were in the Squire's eyes as he stood there — but he did not speak a word; and Mrs. Smith, and Rose with little Peace in her arms, and the women standing round — looked on astonished; but the light cart drove up, and the Squire returned with his Lady to the Hall, and Patience was taken back to her home, and so her heart's long desire was fulfilled — beyond all she had ever thought; and she quickly recovered strength, and the voice of joy and health was heard again in her dwelling.

Waggons and carts carried home the rejoicing people; and those near at hand returned on foot. And now the sun went down, and the long soft shadows fell over lawn and wood. Mrs. Clifford stood at the window with her children, and gazed on the slopes where the welcoming throng had

been, and said, "It was too much for me to look upon, but not too much to feel the deepest thankfulness for!" and her son looked on her in answering tenderness. And then the Squire asked his Lady, if she missed the mountains from the landscape, that she had been used to from her childhood! And she replied, "O, human hearts are better than the hills, and stronger too in their encircling power! I know not where on Earth I could be so happy as here. And meeting, the first thing, with that poor child, whom I have thought of in her sorrow through so many years, seems to me a bright earnest of good." The sun went down, and the fervent feelings of that day reposed in the quiet of night's restful hours.

And now we must take leave of our ministering children, — who have all outgrown their childhood; — to write of and for childhood being all that we promised from the beginning. We have only to ask the children who read this story, whether they are also ministering children? This story has been written to shew, as in a picture, what ministering children are. There is no child upon Earth, who may not be a ministering child: because the Holy Spirit of God, even the blessed Comforter Himself, will come to every one who asks for Him. Even the beloved Son of God, when He came down from Heaven to Earth, came to minister to those who were in need — He Himself tells us so. And God sends His holy angels down to Earth to be ministering spirits here. The youngest child of God who is able to understand anything, can learn to be a ministering child! therefore, all who pray to God as their Heavenly Father, must try in every way they can to minister to others; and then one day they will go where there is no want, and no sorrow, and no sin, but only fulness of joy and pleasures for evermore — in their Heavenly Father's presence in glory; and there they will see those whom they comforted, and taught to know the love of God their Saviour upon Earth. "And so shall they be ever with the Lord;" "and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things will be passed away." Rev. xxi. 4.

THE END.

PRINTING OFFICE OF THE PUBLISHER.